National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

SCORPION RANCH AND SMUGGLERS OLIVE ORCHARD

CHANNEL ISLANDS NATIONAL PARK

September 2021

Scorpion Ranch and Smugglers Olive Orchard

Cultural Landscape Report

September 2021

Prepared by: Sang Bae, Susan Dolan, Vida Germano, Rich Freitas, Genna Mason, Keith W. Park

National Park Service

Cultural Landscapes Program

Department of the Interior Regions 8, 9, 10, and 12

333 Bush Street Suite 500

San Francisco CA 94104-2828

www.nps.gov

Table of Contents

Introduction....1
Purpose and Scope....1
Project Objectives....1
Channel Islands National Park....2
Location and Description of the Project Area....3
Project Team....4
Report Methodology....4
Cultural Landscape Terminology....5
Site History....6
Introduction....6
Statement of Significance....6
Summary....6
Historical Context....7
Chronology....9
Historical Overview....17
Pre-Contact Santa Cruz Island, Swaxil: Pre-1769....17
Spanish and Mexican Santa Cruz Island: 1769-1848....18
Early American Santa Cruz Island: 1848-1869....20
Santa Cruz Island Company: 1869-1880....22
Justinian Caire's Santa Cruz Island: 1880-1925....25
Gherini's East Santa Cruz Island: 1925-1984....40
The Island Adventures Club and East Santa Cruz Island: 1984 – 1997....47
National Park Service and East Santa Cruz Island: 1997 – Present....48
Existing Conditions and Landscape Analysis....52
Introduction....52
Scorpion Valley....53
Scorpion Ranch Landscape Character Areas....53
Pier and Entrance....54
Adobe and Yard....54
Concessions Area....54
Campgrounds....54
Summary of Integrity....54
Pier and Entrance....55
Existing Condition....55
Analysis & Evaluation....57
Spatial Organization....57
Circulation....58
Buildings and Structures....59
Small Scale Features....60
Views and Vistas....61

Adobe and Yard 63
Existing Condition 63
Analysis and Evaluation 66
Spatial Organization 66
Cluster Arrangement 67
Circulation 68
Buildings & Structures 68
Vegetation 69
Concessions Area 72
Existing Condition 72
Analysis and Evaluation 73
Circulation 73
Archeology 74
Campgrounds 75
Existing Condition 75
Analysis and Evaluation 77
Cluster Arrangement 78
Circulation 78
Buildings and Structures 79
Small scale Features 80
Vegetation 80
Treatment 84
Introduction 84
Management Issues, Goals, and Objectives 84
Pier and Entrance 85
Adobe and Yard 85
Concessions 86
Campgrounds 86
Recommended Landscape Treatment Approach 86
Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Rehabilitation 87
Treatment Concept 88
Treatment Recommendations 88
Site-wide Recommendations 89
Circulation 89
Buildings and Structures 90
Small Scale Features 90
Vegetation 93
Archeological Resources 93
Pier and Entrance Area Recommendations 93
Spatial Organization 94
Circulation 94
Buildings and Structures 96
Small Scale Features 97
Views and Vistas 98

Vegetation....98
Monterey cypress tree replacement plan....99
Adobe and Yard Recommendations....100
Circulation....100
Buildings and Structures....101
Small Scale Features....102
Vegetation....103
Concessions Area Recommendations....104
Spatial Organization....104
Circulation....105
Buildings and Structures....105
Small Scale Features....106
Vegetation....107
Views and Vistas....108
Archeological Resources....108
Campgrounds Recommendations....108
Spatial Organization....108
Circulation....109
Buildings and Structures....111
Small Scale Features....111
Vegetation....112
Appendices
Appendix A: Historic Maps
Appendix B: Existing Condition Plans
Appendix C: Treatment Plans
Appendix D: Smugglers Olive Orchard

List of Figures

Figure 1. Location Map. Marker denotes the location of Scorpion Ranch on Santa Cruz Island. 2
Figure 2. Santa Cruz Island. The northern marker denotes the location of Scorpion Ranch and the southern marker denotes Smugglers Olive Orchard. 3
Figure 3. Crop of the East Ranch from the "Eastern End of Santa Cruz Island, California," Stehman Forney, U.S. Coast Survey, 1875 23
Figure 4. Detail Crop from Plan de la petite valle'e du Ranch Est, du Scorpion Harbor – Ile de Santa Cruz, n.d. (circa 1876-1880). Original copy from John Gherini Island Map Collection. 26
Figure 5. "Map No. 4 [n.d.]" provides details of the corral area at Scorpion Ranch. Original copy from John Gherini Island Map Collection. 27
Figure 6. "Map No.22/Dec. 1885" shows the first large-scale development of the Scorpion Ranch core. Original copy from John Gherini Island Map Collection. 28
Figure 7. "Map No.24/Dec. 1885" shows the first large-scale development of the present-day lower campground area at Scorpion Ranch. Original copy from John Gherini Island Map Collection. 29
Figure 8. Scorpion Ranch Adobe Plan, courtesy of descendants of F.F. Caire. Note the staircase on the east elevation and the dormers on the second floor. 31
Figure 9. Eastward view towards the beach, circa 1930s-early 1940s. The blacksmith shop is the structure photo right of the trasquila. Note that the old stable is present at photo left. 35
Figure 10. Looking southeast from the present-day lower campground, circa mid-1940s. The shed-roofed blacksmith shop, left and the gable-roofed barn, right. From John Gherini Island Photo Collection. 35
Figure 11. Plat of Campo Casa, Scorpion Ranch, 1918. From John Gherini Island Map Collection. 36
Figure 12. As-Built and plan of the original Scorpion Residence, 1904. Mary B. Brock Collection. This residence was replaced with the present-day bunkhouse circa 1914. 37
Figure 13. Westward view of the horse stable and trasquila from Smugglers Road, circa late 1910s-early 1920s. Courtesy of Andrea Gherini, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 37
Figure 14. View of the Scorpion Ranch from Smugglers Road, 1923. Note the young grapevines on the horizontal trellis and the lane of cypress, photo right. Behind the bunkhouse is likely the fig orchard. Courtesy of the F.F. Caire descendants, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 38
Figure 15. Southward view from the corrals towards the horse stable, 1923. Note the pitched shingle roof of the trasquila, photo right. Courtesy of the F.F. Caire descendants, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 38
Figure 16.. View of the newly planted cypress from within the sheep corral, circa 1923. Courtesy of the F.F. Caire descendants, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 39
Figure 17. Vaqueros in front of the horse stable and windmill, 1923. Smugglers Road is seen in the background. Courtesy of the F.F. Caire descendants, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 39
Figure 18. Southwestward view of the adobe and single-story bunkhouse, circa 1940s, possibly later. Note the maturity of the vegetation in and around the adobe yard. Courtesy of Andrea Gherini, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 40
Figure 19. One of the early iterations of the wooden pier at Scorpion Harbor, early 1930s. Courtesy of John Gherini, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 41
Figure 20. View of Scorpion Ranch from the southern slope, circa 1930. Note the state of the bunkhouse vineyard and trellis, photo right. Folder 11 Gherini Collection, Livingston Collection CHIS 13118 ACC 00347 ACC 00403 HRS Research Files Photos, Maps, and Field Notes, Channel Islands National Park Archives. 42

Figure 21. Northwestward view of Scorpion Ranch from above, circa 1930s. Note the fencelines within the former Campo Casa and the maturation state of the grapevines. Folder 11 Gherini Collection, Livingston Collection CHIS 13118 ACC 00347 ACC 00403 HRS Research Files Photos, Maps, and Field Notes, Channel Islands National Park Archives. 43
Figure 22. Panoramic view of Scorpion Valley, by Mel Whitman, 1932-1933. By December 1939, the pier was relocated to the north side of the beach. Note the Larco fish camp on the level bench just above the pier. The photo also suggests that the easternmost section of the former-Campo Casa was no longer cultivated, nor fully grazed. Courtesy of John Gherini, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives....43
Figure 23. View of Scorpion Ranch from Smugglers Road, 1939. Note the fenceline photo left. Folder 7 Woodbridge Williams Photos, Livingston Collection CHIS 13118 ACC 00347 ACC 00403 HRS Research Files Photos, Maps, and Field Notes, Channel Islands National Park Archives. 43
Figure 24. Downward view of the horse stable and sheep corrals at Scorpion Ranch, circa late 1930s. Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 43
Figure 25. Westward view of the windmill and eucalyptus grove, circa late 1940s. Note the new gable-roofed barn. The meat shed can be seen in the foreground. Courtesy of Don Mills, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 43
Figure 26. View of the Scorpion Ranch adobe and bunkhouse, August 1987. Note the caretaker's residence, photo left, and the garden landscaping. Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 47
Figure 27. View of the Scorpion Ranch from the southern mesa, August 1987. Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives. 48
Figure 28. Scorpion Ranch Landscape Character Areas....53
Figure 29. Entrance to Scorpion Ranch from the pier. 61
Figure 30. The former Campo Casa and seasonal lagoon. 61
Figure 31. Stone retaining wall in Scorpion Creek. 62
Figure 32. Vegetated island in Scorpion Canyon Road with farm equipment. 62
Figure 33. Farm equipment....62
Figure 34. Entrance area with interpretive kiosk, buildings, dead cypress island, and farm equipment....62
Figure 35. Dairy cave entrance. 62
Figure 36. Potato Cave entrance....62
Figure 37. Blacksmith's shop. 63
Figure 38. The non-contributing pier in the harbor prior to replacement. 63
Figure 39. Road cutting across the Campo Casa with Smugglers Road and retaining wall in distance. 63
Figure 40. Courtyard vegetation between the adobe and bunkhouse. The kitchen is on the left. 70
Figure 41. Ranch yard with vegetation. 71
Figure 42. Smugglers Road retaining wall. 71
Figure 43. The meat shed....71
Figure 44. Norfolk Island Pine and Smugglers Road retaining wall. 71
Figure 45. Young Monterey cypress and a fox crossing Scorpion Canyon Road. 71
Figure 46. PV panels and battery shed west of the fenced ranch yard. 71
Figure 47. The old well and windmill in the background. 72
Figure 48. Windmill above well at Scorpion Ranch. 72
Figure 49. Stone retaining wall for redwood water tanks. 72
Figure 50. Concessionaire area along Scorpion Canyon Road. 75
Figure 51. Concessionaire area along Scorpion Canyon Road. 75

Figure 52. Concessionaire area and corral along Scorpion Canyon Road. 75
Figure 53. Lower campground. 81
Figure 54. Lower campground. 81
Figure 55. Log gathering area with Potato Harbor Road rising behind. 81
Figure 56. Concessionaire area in upper campground. 82
Figure 57. Burn pile in upper campground. 82
Figure 58. Scorpion Creek revetment near lower campground. 82
Figure 59. Concrete reservoir. 82
Figure 60. PV panels, wellhouse, and water tank. 82
Figure 61. Well and concrete troughs in lower campground. 82
Figure 62. Lime kiln built into hillside across the creek from eucalyptus alley. 83
Figure 63. Fenceline running west on the south side of the creek. 83
Figure 64. Fenceline running south. 83
Figure 65. Wood post and wire fence. 83
Figure 66. Typical fence is wood post with large mesh wire topped with single strand of barbed wire. 83
Figure 67. Fence Style A: unpainted wooden post and 4 board fence (NPS). 91
Figure 68. Fence Style B: unpainted wooden post and 2 rope fence (NPS). 91
Figure 69. Historic fence styles throughout ranch (NPS photos). 92
Figure 70. Historic view of beach and Campo Casa area, (no date) (NPS photo). 94
Figure 71. Historic approach to adobe and yard area (no date) (NPS photo). 95
Figure 72. Current approach to adobe and yard area with road split (NPS photo). 95
Figure 73. Scorpion Valley showing circulation network and spatial organization during the 1930s (NPS photo). 96
Figure 74. Existing conditions of Scorpion Canyon Road - north fork from beach (right fork) and Campo Casa connecting lateral (left fork) circulation routes, neither of which appear in the 1930s photo (NPS photo). 96
Figure 75. Scorpion Valley 1923 showing Monterey Cypress along the road and near the adobe (at right) (NPS photo). 99
Figure 76. Adobe and yard area as a domestic space, ca. 1949 (NPS photo). 100
Figure 77. Historic approach to adobe and yard area (no date) (NPS photo). 101
Figure 78. Recommended area for parking spaces near yard; yucca to be removed (NPS photo). 101
Figure 79. The windmill and surrounding area clear of vegetation ca. (no date) (NPS photo). 103
Figure 80. Historic view of Concession Area and west portion of Adobe and Yard Area looking northwest (no date) (NPS photo). 104
Figure 81. View of historic double barn in current day Concession Area (no date) (NPS photo). 106
Figure 82. Existing conditions in Concession Area (NPS photo). 106
Figure 83. Historic fence lines in Scorpion Canyon facing east near Concession Area (no date) (NPS photo). 107
Figure 84. Existing conditions of Concessions Campsite near historic features (troughs) (NPS photo). 109
Figure 85. Existing conditions in Upper Campground with log circle gathering space, which should be dismantled (NPS photo). 109
Figure 86. Existing conditions of Scorpion Canyon Road between Lower and Upper Campgrounds (NPS photo). 110

Figure 87. Remnants of Smugglers Road Trace visible on slopes above what is now the Upper Campground (no date) (NPS photo). 110
Figure 88. Existing conditions of Potato Harbor Trailhead in Upper Campground; needs a trail sign (NPS photo). 110
Figure 89. Internal circulation paths should be redefined within Upper and Lower Campgrounds (NPS photo). 110
Figure 90. Location for a trail to access the kiln (NPS photo). 111
Figure 91. Scorpion Valley facing west toward present day Campground Area, shown with dense Eucalyptus canopy in 1923 (NPS photo). 112

Introduction

Purpose and Scope

The purposed of this Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) is to provide a vision for Scorpion Ranch and Smugglers Olive Orchard; both part of the Caire-Gherini Ranch Historic District located on Santa Cruz Island, Channel Islands National Park. The CLR updates the 2003 Caire-Gherini Ranch Historic District Cultural Landscapes Inventory for the Scorpion Ranch and Smugglers Olive Orchard portions of the cultural landscape, addressing the portions of the cultural landscape that are high priority areas for planning due to management needs, and use by park, concessionaire, and visitors. The CLR is tiered from the current General Management Plan (GMP) for the park.

Information about the significance, integrity, and condition of cultural landscapes is needed before making planning decisions about treatment and in many activities associated with the future management and preservation maintenance of the site. The CLR is the primary planning document for the treatment of the cultural landscape and provides site managers with a comprehensive understanding of the physical evolution of the cultural landscape, and guidance for the future landscape management.

Part I of the CLR includes the site history, existing conditions, and analysis and evaluation. Part II of the CLR focuses on the treatment of the cultural landscape, including the preservation strategy for long-term management of the cultural landscape based on its significance, existing condition, and use.

This CLR will guide subsequent treatment and management decisions in the cultural landscape at Scorpion Ranch and Smugglers Olive Orchard. Cultural landscape issues, such a historic land use, the location and historic character of significant resources, are considered in the development of all park plans to avoid adverse effects on cultural landscapes. Information in the Cultural Landscapes Inventory was used to inform a general management plan and the park's foundation document. This CLR is part of the park's planning process and is a fundamental tool for integrating information and determining relationships within the cultural landscape and other resource types and site objectives.

Project Objectives

Scorpion Ranch on Santa Cruz Island is the most visited destination in the park. The historic resources at Scorpion Ranch provide primary visitor services by housing the island's visitor center and ranger office. Current and future plans to accommodate visitor services and park operations have the potential to adversely affect the cultural landscape. This CLR has specific objectives associated with Scorpion Ranch and Smugglers Olive Orchard in order to meet the goal of avoiding adverse effects to the cultural landscape in upcoming projects, including:

1. Documentation of the physical development of the cultural landscape within the study area.
2. Documentation of the existing condition of the landscape features.
3. Evaluation of the significance and integrity of the cultural landscape.
4. Development of treatment recommendations for managing the cultural landscape within the study area.
5. Development of management recommendations and schematic designs for selected locations within the study area to accommodate current and future needs.
6. Enhance visitor experience by providing information about the history of the development of the cultural landscape to interpreters and site managers.

Figure 1. Location Map. Marker denotes the location of Scorpion Ranch on Santa Cruz Island.

Channel Islands National Park

Of the eight Channel Islands, five (Anacapa, Santa Cruz, Santa Rosa, San Miguel, and Santa Barbara) were designated part of Channel Islands National Park on March 5, 1980 to "...protect and connect the public to nationally significant natural, scenic, wildlife, marine, ecological, historical, archeological, cultural, and scientific values of the Channel Islands in the state of California." Fundamental resources and values identified in the GMP include historical resources associated with "ranching, fishing, hunting, navigation, military, and other human endeavors from a wide variety of cultures and time periods" (GMP, 18). The fundamental resource values are the basis for the CLR treatment recommendations.

Primary interpretive themes within the park include isolation, restoration and recovery, marine resources, connections, geographic influences, and human attraction to the islands (GMP, 18-19). These themes are considered in the treatment recommendations included in the CLR.

As outlined in the GMP, the park's goals are to restore and maintain natural ecosystems and processes, preserve and protect cultural resources, provide opportunities and access for the public to experience and connect to the park, promote stewardship of park resources, and administer the park efficiently and effectively (19-20). These goals are incorporated into the treatment recommendations included in the CLR.

Figure 2. Santa Cruz Island. The northern marker denotes the location of Scorpion Ranch and the southern marker denotes Smugglers Olive Orchard.

Location and Description of the Project Area

The largest of the eight Channel Islands, Santa Cruz Island is more than 64,000 acres. Located nineteen miles from Ventura, on the California coast, Santa Cruz Island is twenty-four miles long and spans between two and six-and-a-half miles wide. Scorpion Ranch and Smugglers Olive Orchard is located within the Caire-Gherini Ranch Historic District, at the eastern end of Santa Cruz Island. The El Montañon mountain range serves of the southeastern border of the historic district, with the shoreline demarcating the remaining border of the district.

Scorpion Ranch is located a short distance inland from Scorpion Harbor in Scorpion Valley. The harbor provided an anchorage to access the wide valley floor that provided ample space for development and crop production. Further to the south, at Smugglers Cove, a less-desirable anchorage adjacent to a smaller valley was developed and ranched. Both valleys at Scorpion and Smugglers were utilized for ranching beginning in the 1800s.

The CLR study area for Scorpion Ranch is limited to the valley floor of Scorpion Valley, from the beach to the west end of the upper campground. Within Scorpion Valley, the study area has been divided into four character areas, including the pier and entrance, adobe and yard, concessions, and campgrounds. These character areas are based on the type of current and future use within the valley and encompass the densely-developed areas associated with the historic ranching operation.

The study area for Smugglers Ranch is limited to the olive orchards and significant vegetation associated with the ranch's entrance road and ranch house orchard. The Smugglers Olive Orchard has been divided into five areas, including the north-upper orchard, north-lower orchard, south-west orchard, and south-east orchard, and the ranch house orchard. These areas encompass all of the historic extent of the fruit trees planted during the historic ranching operation.

There are historic resources associated with the Caire-Gherini Ranch Historic District that are outside of the CLR study area boundary that contribute to the cultural landscape and should be preserved and maintained.

The entire historic district was not included in the study boundary because there are no current or proposed projects that have the potential to adversely affect the cultural landscape. A CLR for the broader historic district may be advisable if projects are proposed that may have an adverse effect on the cultural landscape.

Project Team

This CLR has been prepared by:

Sang Bae, Cultural Resources Specialist, NPS Pacific West Region, Cultural Resources Program

Susan Dolan, Manager, NPS WASO Park Cultural Landscapes Program

Rich Freitas, Cultural Landscapes Specialist, NPS WASO Park Cultural Landscapes Program

Vida Germano, Cultural Landscapes Program Manager, NPS Pacific West Region, Cultural Resources Program

Genna Mason, Historical Landscape Architect, Joshua Tree National Park

Keith W. Park, Horticultural and Arborist, John Muir National Historic Site, Eugene O'Neill National Historic Site, Port Chicago Naval Magazine National Memorial, Rosie the Riveter WWII Home Front National Historical Park

Report Methodology

A thorough investigation and evaluation of the cultural landscape has been conducted using the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties, with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes* and the NPS *Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*. Documentation of historic significance and evaluation of integrity of the landscape serves as a framework upon which treatment recommendations are developed.

The history is documented to focus on the changes to the cultural landscape over time within the previously established National Register eligibility of the cultural landscape under specific contexts and period of significance. These contexts and period of significance were re-examined and expanded upon to provide the full context needed to establish the character-defining features of the cultural landscape. Period plans were prepared to understand the change over time.

The historical documentation was utilized to compare existing site conditions to historic conditions. Through this analysis, contributing and non-contributing features and characteristics of the cultural landscape were identified. This information was then used as the basis for the treatment recommendations, with the goal of preserving character-defining features and characteristics, restoring character-defining features when important to conveying the historical significance of the cultural landscape, and rehabilitating features to preserve their character-defining qualities to allow for current and future uses within the cultural landscape.

The project team met through a webinar with park management staff on May 21, 2018 to review current and planned projects at Scorpion Ranch and Smugglers Olive Orchard, review the GMP preferred alternative for both locations, and identify specific guidance that park staff felt was critical in successfully managing the cultural

landscape. The team documented existing condition, conducted archival research, and met with park staff on site to discuss treatment and management issues on June 19 through June 22, 2018. Initial treatment recommendations were presented to park staff on June 22, and September 26 to gather park feedback on the proposals. Additional park feedback was incorporated into the CLR through discussions in August, 2020, after the park reconsidered the requirements for concessions housing and the plant nursery.

The project team conducted archival research at the park archives (primarily the Livingston files), park cultural resources files, the NPS regional office cultural resources archive in San Francisco, the Santa Barbara Natural History Museum archives, and the Santa Cruz Island Foundation archives.

Cultural Landscape Terminology

This section includes definitions of terminology used in the report that may be unfamiliar to the reader.

Cultural Landscape – a geographic area (including both cultural and natural resources and the wildlife or domestic animals therein), associated with a historic event, activity, or person or exhibiting other cultural or aesthetic values. There are four general types of cultural landscapes, not mutually exclusive: historic sites, historic designed landscapes, historic vernacular landscapes, and ethnographic landscapes.

Cultural Landscape Report - refers to the primary management document for cultural landscapes within the National Park Service. A cultural landscape report documents the history and existing conditions of a cultural landscape, evaluates its significance according to Secretary of Interior standards, and provides design and management recommendations for the property.
Integrity – the authenticity of a property's historic identity, evidenced by the survival of physical characteristics that existed during the property's historic or prehistoric period. The seven qualities of integrity as defined by the National Register Program are location, setting, feeling, association, design, workmanship, and materials.

Significance – the meaning or value ascribed to a cultural landscape based on the National Register criteria for evaluation. It normally stems from a combination of association and integrity.
Treatment - work carried out to achieve a particular historic preservation goal.

Character-defining feature - a prominent or distinctive aspect, quality, or characteristic of a cultural landscape that contributes significantly to its physical character. Land use patterns, vegetation, furnishings, decorative details and materials may be such features.

Feature - The smallest element(s) of a landscape that contributes to the significance and that can be the subject of a treatment intervention. Examples include a woodlot, hedge, lawn, specimen plant, house, meadow or open field, fence, wall, earthwork, pond or pool, bollard, orchard, or agricultural terrace.

Historic character - the sum of all visual aspects, features, materials, and spaces associated with a cultural landscape's history, i.e. the original configuration together with losses and later changes. These qualities are often referred to as character-defining.

Landscape Characteristics – tangible and intangible aspects of a landscape from the historic periods; these aspects individually and collectively give a landscape its historic character and aid in the understanding of its cultural importance.

Site History

Introduction

This chapter presents the site history of Scorpion Ranch, which is a portion of the Caire-Gherini Ranch Historic District. The history focuses on the development of the Scorpion Valley within the context of the larger development of Santa Cruz Island. Included is a statement of significance, chronology and historical overview. This information builds upon the Cultural Landscape Inventory for the Caire-Gherini Ranch Historic District. See Appendix A for period plans.

Statement of Significance

Summary

As documented in the Cultural Landscapes Inventory for both the Caire-Gherini Historic District and the Santa Cruz Island Ranching District, Scorpion Ranch is significant as a major developed area on the island, and is locally significant under Criteria A as one of the earliest sustained ranches on Santa Cruz Island. Scorpion Ranch is also locally significant under Criterion C as a rare example of vernacular French Alps architecture on the west coast of the United States.

The period of significance is 1880 to 1952, a period beginning with the full ownership of the island by Justinian Caire and commencement of his widespread development of the island as a premier sheep ranch and winery, through the division of the family island, and culminating with the construction of Rancho del Norte in 1952 by Carey Stanton, the last major development on Santa Cruz Island. Although Santa Cruz Island was outfitted as a ranch since as early as 1850, the majority of the extant features on the island, particularly at Scorpion Ranch, date to the Caire-era development. Justinian Caire and his sons successfully ranched sheep on Santa Cruz Island from 1880 to 1925, when the island was partitioned and divided among the family members. The practice continued under Caire's granddaughter Maria Gherini on the east end of the island until 1984. During the 1940s, Edwin Stanton, buyer of the Caire portion of the island in 1937, converted the ranching operation on the remaining ninety percent of the island from sheep to cattle.[1] Though neither the Gherinis nor the Stantons maintained the level of sustainability or economic viability achieved during the Caire era, both continued livestock operations in a traditional manner. Both the Caire-Gherini Ranch Historic District and the larger Santa Cruz Island Ranching District represent the initial ranching developments on the island by Caire and his successors. The ranching operation typified ranching operations on California's Channel Islands.

The property's association with vernacular French Alps architecture can be seen in such features as the ranch buildings and plantings established during the Caire development

[1] In the island partitioning process, Justinian Caire's wife, Albina Molfina, and heirs (sans daughter Algae Caire Capuccio and granddaughter Maria Rossi Gherini) were assigned lots 1-5, encompassing the western and central island, and operated it until 1937 when the family sold their island interest to Edwin Stanton.

period spanning 1880s-90s. The property exhibits European Mediterranean influences through the use of white stuccoed masonry, quoins, hipped roofs, wrought iron grillwork, interior bake ovens, all of which are executed in local materials of stone, brick, and lime plaster, by European craftsmen employed on the island. The choice of producing olives and wine grapes, and raising sheep reflects traditional French and Italian occupations. Additionally, eucalyptus, Italian Stone pine, and Monterey cypress, common in Mediterranean Europe, were planted at the ranch.

The Scorpion Ranch building complex includes a ranch house and numerous outbuildings dating to the late-nineteenth century and a bunkhouse from the early twentieth century. This complex is connected to the other building complexes associated with Prisoners Harbor and Smugglers Ranch by numerous features essential to the operation of a livestock ranch. These features include a complex fencing system that encloses former pastures and cultivated areas and once guided the circulation of livestock; a water system developed over a span of 150 years to accommodate the changing needs of the ranchers, including springs, wells, pipelines, troughs, tanks, and reservoirs; and a system of roads and trails that date from the earliest development of the island into the 1950s. The east end of Santa Cruz Island, where Scorpion Ranch is located, is also the site of over two hundred nineteenth-century check dams and remains of extensive rock retaining walls, all of which contributed to slowing the erosion caused by grazing on the steep terrain. As many as one hundred rock piles scatter this east end, remnants of manual clearing for cultivation and pastures. These historic resources reflect the initial and extensive ranching development of the island in the late nineteenth century and the adaptation during the 1940s and 1950s to evolving uses of the island.

Scorpion Ranch possesses cohesion of purpose and historical integrity and represents the important livestock industry of California, which had its start with the Spanish missions of the late-1770s and blossomed during the Gold Rush and early statehood. The ranches contributed to the local and state economy through depressions, wars and during the unprecedented growth of post-war America. Until the end of ranching on the island in 1987, the Scorpion Ranch was operated under the traditional system of vaqueros (cowboys) on horseback tending sheep, which would be shipped to and from the mainland using a unique system of wooden cattle boats and barges.

Historical Context

Santa Cruz Island Ranching District, of which Scorpion Ranch is a part, is a reflection of American westward expansion and the ranching contributions to the national economy. The first industry in California, dating back to the Spanish and Mexican eras, was stock-raising for purposes of providing food and clothing. This industry grew to become one of the hallmarks of California's growth during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, and helped it maintain its position as the country's leading agricultural producer since the 1950s. On Santa Cruz Island, the owners and their employees established a large sheep ranch and winemaking operation that evolved and contributed to these industries, especially on a local level as the largest sheep ranch in Santa Barbara Country. The owners accomplished this feat against the odds of operating from an island some twenty-five miles offshore of the southern California mainland.

The Mexican governor granted Santa Cruz Island, the largest land grant in Santa

Barbara County, to Andres Castillero in 1839, whose focus was on the development of the New Almaden quicksilver mines near San Jose. In 1851, Dr. James Barron Shaw was hired as an agent to manage Santa Cruz Island, paying the island's Santa Barbara taxes for the year. In 1853, Shaw physically arrived on Santa Cruz Island with directions to establish and operate an extensive island ranch. So began a period of 132 years of sheep ranching on Santa Cruz Island. A diverse group of San Francisco businessmen bought the island in 1869 and established the Santa Cruz Island Company to manage the operations on the island. Soon after the incorporation of he company, the new owners constructed a pier, the first substantial and permanent pier on the central California coast. By 1880 one of the original investors, a Frenchman named Justinian Caire, assumed 100 percent ownership and commenced development of the island into a remarkably productive and picturesque agricultural operation.

While sheep provided wool and meat from the earliest days of the Spanish missions in California, not until the Gold Rush of 1849-1860 did sheep ranching grow as a western industry. Significant sheep production in the United States began in the 1830s and 1840s bringing about changes in ranching processes and product focus. For example, Spanish Merino, bred by the Caire family, were introduced into this country for their wool rather than meat. With this new emphasis, the east coast woolen mills developed new manufacturing techniques that, especially during and after the Civil War, created a demand for the material and spurred a boom in sheep ranching in the American West. The Gold Rush brought immigrants from all over the world to California, including French and Basque who arrived with sheep ranching skills from their homelands. By the early 1870s, Los Angeles became a major sheep and wool market, and the statewide sheep industry enjoyed a boom that lasted into the 1880s when it peaked.

Natural conditions played a major role in the success of the sheep industry on the California coast. Conditions were excellent for grazing and the Channel Islands provided rangeland free of predators. Although a drought in 1862-1864 devastated the California livestock industry, sheep made a remarkable rebound and overtook some of the range formerly grazed by cattle. By the time he took sole control of Santa Cruz Island in 1880, Justinian Caire had barely missed the wool boom but his ranch proved to be the largest sheep ranch on the California coast and, as smaller outfits turned from sheep to cattle, the island's output dwarfed that of any other ranch in Santa Barbara County. Caire's employment of over a hundred laborers and specialists, mostly Italian and French immigrants, and the distinctly European architectural styles, gave Santa Cruz Island a unique flavor among the nineteenth century settlements of California.

Architectural influences varied during the period of significance. The early Caire-era buildings are more reminiscent of European architecture than Californian, with the cucina/dormitories at Scorpion and Smugglers exhibiting massing, detail, and materials common to the French Alps and northern Italy, home of the island owner and immigrant craftsmen who built the structures. The builders used local materials including stone, lime, and island-made bricks. The 1914 bunkhouse at Scorpion Ranch, on the other hand, reflects the utilitarian needs of the early twentieth century, being a simple, gabled-roof wood frame building not uncommon to contemporaneous California ranches.

Through the booms and busts of the livestock industries in California, the Caire

family survived through diversified production, including wool, beef, wine, fruit and nuts, in addition to sustainable gardens, orchards, and flocks of fowl that decreased the family's need to import goods from the mainland. As the market for wool faced the challenges of the twentieth century, sheep ranchers established more efficient wool marketing organizations that allowed individual raisers greater advantage in dealing with New England-based wool buyers. Further, the heightened demand for wool resulting from the two World Wars further aided the industry through the challenges of the first half of the twentieth century.

The Caire family exited the sheep and wool business on the island in 1937 after the sale of their share of the island (Tracts 1-5) to Edwin Stanton. The Gherini family (Caire descendants) continued sheep husbandry on the east end of the island (Tracts 6-7). Following World War II, agriculture entered a period of focused production, which allowed a rancher to expend all his energy into creating one high-quality product, evidenced by Gherini's transfer to sheep-only operations and Stanton's removal of sheep to begin a cattle operation.

The sheep industry of Santa Barbara County decreased in importance throughout the twentieth century, and by 1950 sheep provided only a fraction of the county's livestock output. However, demand for wool remained relatively stable and the Gherini family continued to provide product to the market, all while employing the traditional methods of production. At the time of cessation of the sheep operation in 1984, Santa Cruz Island was one of only a few sheep ranches remaining on the southern California coast.

Most historic California ranches operated in a similar fashion that changed little since its beginnings as an industry, but few remained into the 1980s with integrity such as that found on Santa Cruz Island. Phases of economic expansion in California, especially during post-war booms, caused the breakup of most of the large old ranches, as family-run operations gave way to subdivisions and corporate ownership. For example, the decades following World War II saw explosive growth in the state that led to the decline of cattle ranching as a family enterprise, as real estate-oriented land and cattle companies purchased many of the remaining large acreages, to be operated under temporary leases to ranchers while awaiting development. During this period, ranch buildings deteriorated or were torn down. The typical layout of house, barns, supporting structures, fenced fields, rangeland, water distribution systems, and cattle control structures was often fragmented with the coming of new use to the property. The Gherini Ranch survived the changes of the twentieth century with few alterations, and during its tenure in the latter part of the period of significance it was little different from the Caire operations of the century before.

Chronology

9,000 BCE
Peoples, who would later become known as the Chumash, began permanent settlements on the island. It is very likely that first human occupation of the island predated this time.

1542
At the time of the first Spanish contact, the Chumash occupied at least ten villages on Santa Cruz Island. Scorpion Ranch area was the largest village, called Swaxil: approximately 205 baptisms were recorded from this location.

1769
Europeans set foot on Santa Cruz Island for the first time. Members of the Portolá

expedition named the island "Island of the Holy Cross (Santa Cruz)."

1821
Mexico finalized its independence from Spain.

Late 1820s
The Chumash of Santa Cruz Island vacated their settlements entirely by the late 1820s, possibly as early as 1822.

1839
Under Mexican rule, land grants were issued and private ownership of the land increased greatly, especially after the secularization of the mission system in 1834. Andres Castillero requested, and was granted, the land grant for Santa Cruz Island. Castillero thus became the first private owner of the island on May 22.

1848
Treaty of Guadaulpe Hidalgo attempted to safeguard property rights of the former Mexican citizens now living in the new territories of the U.S. Congress established a land commission that would examine the validity of Californio land claims.

Early 1850s
An unrecorded agreement among William Forbes, Isadoro de la Torre, and Castillero gave the former two possession of the northern half of the island.

1851
Dr. James Barron Shaw of Santa Barbara, according to his own claims, became Andres Castillero's agent for Santa Cruz Island beginning in 1851.

1852
By 1852, a frame house, owned by Santa Barbara resident Thomas Jeffries, stood at Prisoners Harbor, and it was sold in November to Judge Charles Fernald.

1852
The U.S. Coast Survey began a survey of the island.

1852
Pig farmer James Box arrived on Santa Cruz Island in December with his livestock.

1853
Shaw arrived on Santa Cruz Island to develop a ranch on the island. While he was reportedly the manager of the island since 1951, he physically arrived on the island in 1853.

1853
James Box abandoned the island in October and left his pigs to become feral.

1853-1856
A house was built at the east end of the island, located in the valley at Scorpion Harbor. This was the first structure built at Scorpion. A government surveyor in 1856 noted the house at the east end of the island, at Scorpion Harbor, occupied by Mondran, the ranch worker or possibly the foreman on the island. Surveyors: William Greenwell and Preston West.

1857
In the same year that to the Federal District Court for the Southern District of California confirmed Castillero's legal title, he sold the island to William Barron on June 21.

1857
The *Daily Alta California* reported that two hundred acres of land were under cultivation; this was the first attempt of any extended plan to test the agricultural resources of the island. The island ranch reportedly supported fields of grains and fruit trees.

1858
A single trail connected Scorpion harbor to the main ranch.

1858
Santa Cruz Island was advertised for sale. There were no buyers.

1867
Castillero's 1839 patent grant is confirmed in 1860 and, following the official survey, the land patent is issued on March 21, 1867.

1869
By the end of the decade, Shaw had overseen the establishment of a well-recognized sheep ranch on Santa Cruz Island.

1869
William Barronson sold the island to six of the trustees of *La Societé Française d'Epargnes et de Prévoyence Mutuelle* and four other San Francisco businessmen on February 16, 1869. The men formed the Santa Cruz Island Company to operate a cattle ranch.

1875
The 1875 Forney survey shows a ranch house, three small outbuildings/features, and two fields under cultivation. A trail connects the Scorpion Ranch to Smugglers Cove and to the Main Ranch.

Mid-1870s
A severe California drought resulted in matanzas (slaughterhouses), where sheep that could not be fed would be killed, skinned, and reduced for the fat. 12,000 sheep were processed in matanzas in 1875, 25,000 in 1877, activities resulting "from lack of feed."

1876-1880
A complex of extensive sheep pens, a trasquila (shearing shed), a sacatera (hay barn) (in 1878), and two other outbuildings were built at Scorpion. Two water features flanked the creek near the well. Two gardens were established in addition to a champ (cultivated field).

1880
Justinian Caire became the majority shareholder of the Santa Cruz Island Company.

1884
Work commenced on projects on the east end of the island.

1884-1906
Masonry walls were built to stem flood damage to fields and structures and make more efficient use of bottomland. Creek beds were modified through rock retaining walls and check dams.

1885
Grapevines were planted in an experimental plot on a steep slope behind the adobe house at Socrpion Ranch on January 13, 1885. The vineyard was comprised of 500 Mataro grape vines that were fenced. Potatoes, corn, beans, and acacia trees were planted elsewhere.

1885
Sheep shelters, an "overhead to shade dogs" and a small shelter for pigs, and fences around the pigpen, chicken yard, and sheep-slaughtering area were constructed. In addition two barns were built, stalls in the stable were paved and corrals were graveled.

1885
In April the "old house" once occupied by Mondran at Scorpion and one of the storage caves was enlarged.

1885
A utilitarian building was built to the north of the ranch house. This building contained ten rooms in a row. From east to west, the rooms were carpenter shop, blacksmith shop, bake oven, tool shed, bakery, granary, provision room, general store, matanza and butcher shop.

1885
A tallow oven or furnace was built to the west of the utilitarian building.

1885
By the end of 1885, a wood shed, an outhouse, and a potato cave were located to the east of the utilitarian building. A bell was located upslope of the adobe-masonry building.

1885
Ranch workers built a number of roads, including the first road to Smugglers Ranch. The road headed up Scorpion Valley towards the Main Ranch but split off before the main road began its ascent up the ridge towards the southeast to Smugglers Cove.

1885
By the end of 1885, a road led from the harbor past a cave used for storing dairy products to a gate through which one entered the residential and shop area of the ranch. To the south of the residence, between it and the creek, a field labeled No.101 was fenced, and a large vegetable garden with a gardener's store and well on the west side.

1885
In the corral area to the west of the ranch house, a wagon shed was built; farther upstream were the hog pens and sheds, a well, windmill, water tank, and a concrete reservoir that fed the residence and the troughs in the valley.

1885-1888
Construction of magnetic phones began in 1885 and was operational by 1888, with the phone circuits at the office at the Main Ranch and lines to Prisoners Ranch, Christy Ranch, and Scorpion Ranch.

1886
At the east end, a barn was built at Campo Grande. A wall around the barn was built the previous year. A second sheep shelter and fences around the new wheat fields were also constructed. A eucalyptus grove was planted. At least four hay barns (sacateras) were constructed this year.

1886
An allee of eucalyptus trees was planted west of the sheep corral area all the way to the trail to Cavern Point.

1887
A large permanent masonry building was constructed at Scorpion Ranch to house employees.

1888-1889
Additional eucalyptus trees were planted at the east end of Scorpion Valley. Wineyards were planted along the garden fence at Scorpion Valley. Potatoes, beans, and corn were planted.

1889
Additional land was cleared for cultivation.

1891
In the summer of 1891, dry-stacked retaining walls were constructed in the creek, including the long section of wall in Scorpion Valley. The water system was also worked on.

1892
A new alignment of Smugglers Road was built to avoid washouts from rain. Scorpion Creek was channeled. The upper well at Scorpion was in place by 1892.

1893-1894
Additional eucalyptus and other trees were planted at Scorpion.

1904
Workers planted thirty cypress trees at Scorpion Ranch.

1905
Workers planted pines, eucalyptus, cypress, and pepper trees at Portero Llano.

1908
Workers planted 100 eucalyptus trees, 200 pines, and eighty cypress in East Santa Cruz Island.

1904-1908
Delphine's Grove was likely planted around this time.

1909-1910
A fig orchard was established at Scorpion Ranch. A water pump was reportedly located in the orchard.

1914
The owner's residence at Scorpion, destroyed by a flood, was replaced by a large one-story wood frame bunkhouse at Scorpion Ranch.

1918
The only structures south of the creek were the large old stable, two water tanks at the toe of the hill adjacent to the Smugglers road, and a windmill. A bridge crossed the creek to the shearing pens, dominated by the large tasquila; a smaller shed stood in the sheep corral near the former building. A medium-sized wood shed stood at the foot of a slope west of the corral, and south of it was the "old well" and a blacksmith shop, located near the bridge. A bunkhouse stood about 150 feet east of the blacksmith shop, and beyond that towards the cove stood the pig and chicken enclosures, each with a shed; an unidentified structure and a small slaughterhouse were also located in this area. Seven buildings/structures comprised the residential area.

1919
An alfalfa field measured 23.65 acres and there was a 1.36-acre eucalyptus grove. The pastures (potreros) were fully fenced and separated from the cultivated fields (campos) throughout Santa Cruz Island.

1920
A wood frame roof was constructed over the concrete reservoir.

1922
Elephant grass was introduced on the island as feed for the livestock during the drought. Scorpion was one of the sites proposed for planting.

1922
By 1922, improvements in existance at Scorpion included two houses, horse barn, two hay barns, shearing sheds, corrals, two wells and cement reservoir. Water was piped from the reservoir to the kitchen, corrals and troughs. Several small fields in the canyon and a number of hay fields and pastures were fenced. A rock retaining wall was constructed along one side of the stream channel, and a road led up to the bench land on each side of the canyon.

1924
F.F. Flournoy surveyed and documented Santa Cruz Island, partitioning the land into parcels/lots to be assigned to the family members. Scorpion Ranch area became Lot 6, Smugglers Ranch area became Lot 7. Lot 6 and 7 were assigned to Algae Capuccio and Edmund Rossi respectively.

1926
Algae Caire Capuccio sold her share of interest in the island to Amelie Caire Rossi's children.

1926
The Gherini family took possession of the Smugglers Ranch.

1926
The Rossi heirs agreed in October to operate the island ranch through the name of the National Trading Company.

Circa 1926
The Gherinis relied on the Larco fish boats from Santa Barbara to carry routine supplies to the ranch. In exchange for this transportation, the Gherinis granted the Larco Fish Company the right to maintain fish camps at Potato Harbor, Scorpion, San

Pedro Point and Yellow Banks. Each of these camps had its own lobster grounds.

1929
Improvements to the fences and trails were made throughout the east end for sheep ranching. The "wing" fences were constructed around this time.

Early 1930s
The first wood pier was built at Scorpion Harbor, made of eucalyptus trunks acting as piers for the wharf. This pier was located at the center of the harbor.

1930s
A new windmill, a hay baler, seeder and cultivator, a used truck, and a used tractor, and a new bulldozer were recorded during the 1930s.

1930-1932
The two land parcels assigned to Edmund Rossi and Algae Capuccio by court order, Smugglers and Scorpion Ranches, were acquired by Edmund's sister, Maria Rossi Gherini.

1932
The east end of Santa Cruz Island came to be referred to as the Gherini Ranch. The Gherinis confined their operation to raising sheep for meat and wool.

1938
The second pier with a cement and wood wharf was built at Scorpion Harbor.

1940
By 1940, the central pier at Scorpion Harbor moved to the north side of the beach.

1940s
A water tank, hot water boiler, pumps and engines, were installed for the water supply prior to the war.

1940s
The old stable across the creek at Scorpion Ranch was torn down or destroyed in a storm. A new barn was built adjacent to the blacksmith shop.

1940s
After the war, the Gherinis purchased a lighting plant; the first electrification in the residences.

1955
Ranch worker Joe Griggs built a small (likely portable) house between the frame house and slaughterhouse.

1955
A sawmill was constructed in 1955 but was not used for long, as the lumber, cut from eucalyptus trees, warped and hardened when it dried and was of little practical use. The sawmill was located at the west end of the first eucalyptus grove.

1959
The grape arbor was removed from the west side of Scorpion ranch house by this date.

1962
The Santa Barbara County Master Plan had designated Santa Cruz Island as an agricultural use area.

1962-1963
Pier and Francis Gherini hired LA Architect George Vernon Russell to draw up plans for a combined resort/harbor/residential development which would focus on the areas at Scorpion Harbor and Smugglers Cove.

1964-1970s
The trasquila (shearing shed) and the wood shed were removed.

1966
William C. Peterson and Hersel Wells erected a steel pier at Scorpion.

1966
The board approved the amendment to the master plan zoning changing the zoning of

the east end of Santa Cruz Island to support the Russell plan of the Gherini Ranch.

1970-1971
The Gherinis replaced the wooden windmill at the house between 1970 and 1971 with a contemporary steel Aermotor model.

1975
The shearing shed was removed in 1975; the corrals remained.

Late 1970s
The California Coastal Commission substantially reduced the zoning of Santa Cruz Island from ten-acre zoning to 320-acre zoning, limiting the Gherini Ranch to only 21 dwellings (as opposed to 500 proposed by Russell's development plan). The Commission also prohibited any oil development on the island.

1979
William C. Peterson began management of the sheep ranch under an agreement with the Gherinis.

1979
Peterson and his crew repaired some buildings and cleaned the concrete reservoir. Fencing systems were repaired and new fences divided the pastures (potreros) and cultivated fields (campos).

1980
Public Law 96-199 authorized the establishment of the Channel Islands National Park.

1983
The metal pier at Scorpion, built in 1966, was washed out in a storm.

1984
The sheep ranching operation on east Santa Cruz Island ended. Hunting and recreational activities were run by Island Adventurers.

1984-1987
Jaret Owens of the Island Adventures Club refurbished the house at Smugglers Cove as well as the house and facilities at Scorpion Ranch. Owens expanded the business to include bed and breakfast lodging at Smugglers' and Scorpion. Parents Doris and Duane Owens repaired the frame bunkhouse, painting it inside and out, repairing the bathroom, reroofing the porch, installing solar lights, and planting ornamental flowers around the house. The house was now white with green trim. They also cleared debirs from the beach and fields, clearing out the creek and wells, and trimmed trees as necessary. A part of the landscaping efforts was the establishment of a circulation system comprising of graveled walks and roadways, and the installation of picnic tables, a barbecue pit, and a fire circle.

1984-1987
The Owens occupied the small residence built in 1955 by Griggs. They constructed a double restroom with toilets, sinks, and showers between the adobe and the old shed.

Late 1980s
The wood frame roof over the concrete reservoir collapsed.

1990-1991
The NPS purchases the quarter interests owned by Pier Gherini (1990) and Ilda McGinness and Marie Ringrose (1991). The heirs of Pier Gherini were granted a 25-year right of use and occupancy for “noncommercial single family residential purposes” two parcels at Scorpion Valley and one parcel at Smugglers’ Cove.

1990-1991
Thomas and John Gherini were issued a special use permit by the superintendent to occupy the Scorpion Ranch facility.

1995
Torrential winter rains, which inundated the entire Scorpion Valley, destroyed a large portion of the historic rock wall built over a century earlier in 1892 at the Scorpion Ranch. The NPS repaired the wall in November.

1997
The storm of December 1997 flooded the campgrounds and ranch complex on the east end of Santa Cruz Island. Buildings, water system, landscaping, trees, rock retaining walls, roadways, and camp structures were damaged or destroyed.

1997
The remaining quarter of the east end was obtained from Francis Gherini through a legislative taking. Francis Gherini was the last descendent of Justinian Caire to have a fee interest in the island. The park service ordered the "termination of all current activities and the removal of any equipment, facilities, or personal property."

1998
NPS constructed a new foundation for the Scorpion bunkhouse, which was washed downstream by the December 1997 flood. NPS cleaned up the flood debris in the Scorpion Valley and replaced/repaired campsites and picnic tables.

1998
The historic wells at upper Scorpion Valley were abandoned and replaced by a new well in 1998. An old pump house, possibly from the 1930s, was removed.

1999
Francis Gherini received $12.9 million from the United States Government for his quarter share of property following settlement of a lawsuit.

1999
The NPS improved two campgrounds at Scorpion Valley, some roads were converted to trails to be used by visitors, a new well and water tanks were constructed to provide water to the ranch buildings and park residences, and a new pier was built over the old pier foundations.

1999
The NPS crew rehabilitated the implement shed and an archaeological investigation suggested the early use of the building as a forge.

1999
Park residences were constructed in a swale above the sheep corrals.

1999
By the end of the year, the last of the sheep were removed from the island.

2000
The Nature Conservancy transfers the isthmus, including Prisoners Harbor and Rancho del Norte, to the NPS.

2000
A new septic system was installed at Scorpion Valley.

2000
The storage shed immediately west of the adobe was replaced in kind in early 2000 and was used as a kitchen.

2002
The Scorpion Ranch chicken coop/meat shed is stabilized.

2003
The adobe building was rehabilitated for use as a visitor contact station on the ground floor, with ranger offices and storage on the second floor.

2005
Smugglers Road and associated rockwork were repaired. Eight waterbars were installed along the road.

2008
New exhibits were installed in the Scorpion adobe ranch house and the implement shed/blacksmith shop, and an orientation kiosk was constructed east of the restored implement shed.

Historical Overview

The east end of Santa Cruz Island is physically characterized by the steep and rough slopes of El Montañon to the west; sheer cliffs dropping into the Pacific Ocean to the north, south, and east; and dozens of canyons. Open grasslands typify the upland areas while woody vegetation is found in the canyons. Surrounded by the ocean and the El Montañon ridge, the east end ranch was historically accessed primarily through water landing in the harbor at Scorpion Ranch and on foot over El Montañon. The collection of corrals, troughs, fences, residences, outbuildings, dry-laid rock structures, and orchards forms a discrete isolated ranch on a remote island.

Due to its advantageous location, Scorpion Ranch was the first agricultural settlement to be developed on the east end of Santa Cruz Island. Located in a large valley that allowed room for development and in immediate proximity to a natural harbor along the northeastern coast of the island, the settlement at Scorpion took advantage of the fertile east end of the island since the mid-nineteenth century. While the valley itself generally had steep sides, the terraces and hills above afforded fine locations for campos and potreros, becoming the breadbasket of Santa Cruz Island.

The Scorpion Ranch, as a component of the Santa Cruz Island Ranching District, retains historical integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association. Contributing landscape characteristics include natural systems and features, spatial organization, cluster arrangement, buildings and structures, circulation, small scale features, and archeological sites. The island ranch, however, does not retain its historic land use. Contributing landscape features that reflect the property's historic ranching activities include a variety of residences and outbuildings, storage caves, wells and windmills, corrals, fencelines, telephone poles, troughs, water tanks, dry-laid stone masonry structures, roads, orchards, and pastures.

Pre-Contact Santa Cruz Island, *Swaxil*: Pre-1769

The Island Chumash lived on Santa Cruz Island in permanent settlements since at least as early as 9,000 BCE when the island was still part of Santa Rosae. They developed and adapted their lifestyles and based their economy on the natural elements available to them. Living in the largest and most diverse island in the chain, they utilized the extensive coastline, perennial creeks, rich vegetation, mild climate, and numerous protected areas.[2] The Island Chumash are one of the major branches of the Chumash culture that lived on the mainland from San

[2] John Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island A History of Conflict and Diversity*, (Spokane: The Arthur H. Clark Company, 1997), 23; D.S. Livingston, *Island Legacies a History of the Islands within Channel Islands National Park*, Historic Resource Study, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Channel Islands National Park, CA, 2016, 400.

Luis Obispo to Malibu, and shared a language group with many sub-dialects across the region. The people of Santa Cruz Island are known to have spoken their own sub-dialect of the Island Chumash language group, dubbed Cruzeño.[3]

Though the exact number of settlements or villages on Santa Cruz Island is contested due to inconsistent written records, there were at least six, and likely as many as ten, villages at the time of first Spanish contact in 1542. The largest of these settlements was located at Scorpion Valley and was called *Swaxil*; approximately 205 baptisms were recorded from this location. Village sites were typically composed of hemispherical homes, workshop areas, and dome-shaped sweathouses; many had an associated cemetery. The inhabitants used baskets for gathering, cooking, and storing foods; asphaltum-lined, watertight baskets were used for water storage. They also built canoes, called tomols, of redwood planks for fishing and traveling to the mainland and between the islands. The Santa Cruz Island Chumash diet centered around marine resources (fish, shellfish, and marine mammals) and plants.

Local materials such as chert and island volcanics were used to make a range of stone tools. In the Late Period, chert microblade drills were used to make shell bead money, which facilitated a vast island-mainland trade network. The microblade industry was most prevalent on eastern Santa Cruz Island, which has the highest density of chert quarries on the islands.[4]

Spanish and Mexican Santa Cruz Island: 1769-1848

The arrival of the Spanish explorers and missionaries to Santa Cruz Island in 1769 marked a turning point in the history of the island. Upon first recorded contact with Europeans in 1769,[5] the island, named *Limuw* by the Chumash,[6] was assigned a new name, *La Isla de la Santa Cruz*, or Island of the Holy Cross (Santa Cruz Island). This contact marked the start of a relationship with the Europeans that would accelerate the decline of Chumash culture on *Limuw* and the rise of Euro-American presence on Santa Cruz Island.[7]

Portolá's expedition of 1769 not only gave Santa Cruz Island its European name but also claimed for Spain all of California including the off-shore islands. Though the associated arrival of the padres and their missions in the 1770s immediately and disastrously affected the Chumash people in general, the effect on the islands was somewhat delayed. The early mission strategy dictated that the native peoples must not be taken from the

[3] Livingston, *HRS*, 401.

[4] Jeanne E. Arnold, *Origins of a Pacific Coast Chiefdom: The Chumash of the Channel Islands*, (Salt Lake City: The University of Utah Press, 2001).

[5] While other expedition parties have reported sightings of Santa Cruz Island since as early as Cabrillo's expedition of 1542; however, the members of the Portolá expedition of 1769 were the first recorded to set foot on the island. There were likely a number of unrecorded contacts made before 1769, especially considering the amount of traffic passing the islands.

[6] The Portolá expedition's engineer, Miguel Constansó, reported in January of 1770 that the natives called Santa Cruz Island *Lotolic*. The origin of this name is unclear. (Livingston, *HRS*, 403)

[7] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 31; Livingston, *HRS*, 402.

islands but rather that missions be established at appropriate island locations. A mission was planned on Santa Cruz Island in 1804, in an effort to convert the Island Chumash and farm the island. The establishment of a mission on Santa Cruz Island was also viewed as a means to stem the increasing illegal hunting and smuggling activities by outsiders; present-day Smugglers' Cove was named for such activities having taken place there. Despite concerns of illegal activities on the shores of Santa Cruz Island that prompted a response from the Spanish officials, some of whom urged the establishment of a presidio on the island, the mission plan was approved in 1805. However, an outbreak of measles that followed shortly after, resulting in the death of more than 200 island natives, halted the plan.[8]

Every year a number of islanders made the journey to the mainland to join the mission at Santa Barbara, San Buenaventura, and Santa Ines. Mission records show that 205 baptisms were performed on the residents of *Swaxil*, located in present-day Scorpion Ranch, and many more from the other island villages. The largest number of conversions occurred between 1814 and 1822 at Santa Barbara, with the last baptism taking place in 1828. By the late 1820s, the Chumash inhabitants of Santa Cruz Island had vacated their homelands entirely, most moving to Santa Barbara, Ventura, or Saint Ines. This mass migration off the island is attributed significantly to the drastic conditions on the island: a combination of drought, severe El Niño conditions, introduction of foreign diseases, and the disruption in the Chumash economy.[9]

By the time of Mexico's independence from Spain in 1821, Santa Cruz Island, deserted of all inhabitants, became part of Mexico's Alta California. Santa Cruz Island remained unoccupied, undeveloped, and largely unnoticed for nearly a decade until a Mexican vessel carrying convicts offloaded its passengers on the large north harbor of Santa Cruz Island in 1830. The men were given some livestock and supplies and left to fend for themselves. This unofficial "penal colony" proved to be unsuccessful and the island remained uninhabited.[10]

Despite being a part of the Mexican territory of Alta California, the Channel Islands were constantly subjected to resource appropriation by foreigners. As smuggling and unregulated hunting of marine animals persisted on the islands, the Mexican government moved to protect the bounty of its coast and offshore islands. On July 20, 1838, it ordered Alta California's governor Alvarado to "proceed with promptness and prudence to grant and distribute lands in the

[8] Livingston, *HRS*, 404.

[9] The introduction of Venetian glass beads by the Spanish heavily undermined the Chumash currency system of shell beads.

[10] The Mexican government had taken to sending its criminals to Alta California since 1825 but was met with a rising sentiment against the practice. This sentiment made it harder to find places to deposit the convicted men; the uninhabited island presented a viable option. The prisoners on the island ultimately made their way back to the mainland. The large north harbor where the convicts were left was henceforth referred to as Prisoners Harbor. (Livingston, *HRS*, 407)

said islands to citizens who desire them…."[11] This same order stipulated that an unnamed island would be granted to Andrés Castillero, "which he may select nearest to the place where he ought to reside with the troops which are under his orders."[12] As a reward for his services, Castillero was granted ownership of one of the Channel Islands.[13] Castillero was granted Santa Catalina Island; however, two weeks later, finding that this island lacked "all the necessaries for proper improvement of stock or agriculture," requested instead the Santa Cruz Island. In this land transfer of 1839, Alvarado did not include the usual requirement to construct a house, mandatory occupation, and commencement of an agricultural operation that were associated with other land grants of the time, as it had not been stipulated in the original order for the island grants. This non-conditional land grant would result in the continued absence of occupants and development on Santa Cruz Island for another decade.[14]

Early American Santa Cruz Island: 1848-1869

Andrés Castillero only displayed direct interest in Santa Cruz Island in the mid-1840s, upon his return from Mexico.[15] In 1845, he for the first time claimed that he had "already purchased the cattle" to occupy the island. In the following year in December, he was reported to have placed "much value on the Island of Santa Cruz," noting its good harbor, timber, and fresh water.[16] In light of the political activities in California at the time, Castillero, concerned about his land grant, expressed his inclination to sell the island "rather than have it taken from him by the Yankees."[17] It seems that he offered to sell Santa Cruz Island to his mining partner Alexander Forbes, an Englishman, so as to place the island "under the protection of H.B. Majesty's Government."[18] Forbes and his partners did purchase the island from Castillero, but more than ten years later,

[11] *Transcript of the Proceedings in Case No. 176, Andres Castillero Claimant vs. The United States Defendant for "Island of Santa Cruz,"* 340 SD, p.13 as cited in Livingston, *HRS*, 408.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Castillero assisted in establishing peace between the Mexican government and various factions of the *Californios* (Mexican residents of California) who declared independence from Mexico.

[14] Ibid.

[15] Castillero had instead spent most of his time in Mexico until 1845 on official duties for the government as California's representative to the Mexican congress and as a paymaster general for California. Upon his return to California, he discovered and developed the New Almaden Quicksilver Mine near San Jose where he became business associates with Alexander Forbes, Isodoro de la Torre, and likely, Eustace Barron. Sources suggest that despite the land grant in 1839, Castillero did not gain actual possession of the island until the mid-1840s when he wrote to Governor Pio Pico asking for an order for title and possession of the island, which may explain why he never pursued any form of development on Santa Cruz Island. (Ibid., 409)

[16] *Claim for the Mine and Lands of New Almaden*, as cited in Livingston, *HRS*, 409.

[17] Ibid.

[18] Ibid.

when the island had become a part of U.S. territory.

When California officially entered statehood as the thirty first state of the United States in 1850, Castillero began the process to confirm his ownership of Santa Cruz Island. Castillero submitted his petition for confirmation of his 1839 grant to the island to the Board of Commissioners, a group established to ascertain and settle the private land claims in the new state, as stipulated by the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo in 1848.[19] Santa Cruz Island remained largely vacant and undeveloped at this time.

Simultaneously with the process of confirmation, Castillero also entered into a series of agreements with his mining partners in which he gave his business associates possession of the northern half of Santa Cruz Island on the condition that "both señores pledge to protect the island in the best way possible to them and as they are most conveniently able."[20] Castillero is said to have left for Mexico around this time, and by many accounts never returned. As such, the first official developments on Santa Cruz Island were initiated and supervised by the men of the Barron, Forbes & Co. rather than the island's first owner, Castillero.

Barron, Forbes, and de la Torre hired Dr. James Barron Shaw of Santa Barbara as an agent to manage the island in 1851. Shaw paid the county taxes on the island on the year of his hire. In 1853, Shaw physically arrived on Santa Cruz Island with directions to establish and operate an extensive island ranch. Upon arrival, he evicted James Box, a pig farmer who lived in a "little shanty" on the island since December 1852.[21] While it is unclear through whose claimed ownership Box attained the rights to establish a pig farm on the island, Shaw considered him an intruder and requested him to leave; Box left the island in October 1853, leaving behind his pigs to become feral.[22]

Shaw then imported cattle, horses, and sheep to the island and began to develop the necessary facilities and infrastructure for a ranch. He erected corrals and houses for himself and his employees, and built "canals" and roads. During this time, three locations were developed to accommodate the ranch staff, at the west end, the east end, and in the central valley of Santa Cruz Island. Between 1853 and 1856, a ranch house was constructed at the east end, in the Scorpion Harbor, marking the first post-contact development in the area.[23] By 1857, William Greenwell of the U.S. Coast Survey observed a road leading from the house at Scorpion, occupied by "Mondran," a ranch worker or foreman on the island, towards the mesa land at what would later be named Campo Maximo, and a trail from this road to the survey marker at present-day Cavern Point. The vegetation around in the area was characterized as grasslands. He also noted that a single trail connected Scorpion Harbor to the Main Ranch at this time.[24]

[19] There were numerous complications presented in this process, as other individuals with "claims" to the island brought forth their case during the process of Castillero's confirmation. The period from the late-1840s to the early-1850s is riddled with numerous "unrecorded" agreements that make it difficult to positively determine the series of events and chain of title.

[20] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 42.

[21] For more information on the contested island ownership during this period, consult Livingston's Historic Resource Study of Channel Islands.

[22] Livingston, *HRS*, 412.

[23] Ibid., 413.

[24] Ibid, 417, 436.

Shaw continued his tenure as superintendent on Santa Cruz Island through the change in island ownership in 1857. After years of petitions, the land commissioners confirmed Castillero's title over the island on January 14, 1857 and the absentee owner sold the entire island by quitclaim deed to William E. Barron on June 23 of that year.[25] By this time, the livestock on Santa Cruz Island were deemed to be of very fine purebred stock and the island ranch had acquired an "enviable" reputation. An employee of Barron, Forbes & Co. claimed that the island was "virtually a principality, managed without regard for expenditure," with its own schooner for island travel, and well-paid and -treated shearers.[26]

Little is known of physical developments on the island during the twelve years under Barron's ownership. While the changes in quality and number of the livestock on the island-ranch are well-documented through various newspaper articles and first-hand accounts, records of the changes to the facilities are lacking. A number of sheepmen, upon visiting the island, found that the existing houses and buildings were, however, to be of first quality and the sheep-ranching operation to be superior to those found on the mainland.[27]

Santa Cruz Island Company: 1869-1880[28]

For reasons unknown, William Barron attempted to sell Santa Cruz Island a year after his purchase of it. Despite its good reputation, the island was not sold and the sales campaign was short-lived. The ranch continued to operate under Shaw's management, and under Barron's ownership, until 1869 when Barron decided to sell the island again.

On February 16, 1869, six of the trustees of a San Francisco French savings bank, *La Societé Française d'Epargnes et de Prévoyence Mutuelle* (The French Mutual Provident Savings and Loan Society or French Bank), and four other San Francisco businessmen purchased Santa Cruz Island and its established developments and sheep operation from Barron and incorporated the Santa Cruz Island Company. With the intent of operating a cattle ranch on the island for a period of fifty years, the group conveyed their interest in the island to the corporation and also purchased a lot near the wharf in Santa Barbara, Lot 325, for livestock handling.[29] The partners in the Santa Cruz Island Company themselves did not go to the island but relied on reports from their secretary, Marc DeKirwan, who reportedly made occasional visits, for news of conditions and events on the island. Upon new ownership, the island was placed under the management of J.B. Joyaux, the new superintendent who replaced Shaw. Joyaux resided on the island with his family and handled the day-to-day operations of the island ranch.[30]

[25] The U.S. government quickly appealed the land commissioners' initial decision invalidating other claims on the island, in favor of Castillero, on July 3, 1855; ultimately, the Federal District Court for the Southern District of California affirmed the Land Commissions' decision on January 14, 1857. Ten years later, on March 25, 1867, the U.S. government issued Castillero a patent over the island. (Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 47-48)

[26] Livingston, *HRS*, 418.

[27] From *Santa Barbara Post*, March 3, 1869, as cited in Livingston, *HRS*, 420.

[28] See Appendix A Map A.1 & A.2 for a graphic representations of the development during this period.

[29] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 76.

[30] Livingston, *HRS*, 423-425; Delphine Caire, "First Visit to Santa Cruz Island, 1880" (Excerpt from the Memoirs (1933) of Delphine Adelaide Caire).

Figure 3. Crop of the East Ranch from the "Eastern End of Santa Cruz Island, California," Stehman Forney, U.S. Coast Survey, 1875.

The enthusiastic stockholders reportedly expended up to $70,000 in improvements on the island by 1874, their fifth year vested in the ranching operation. By this time, the island ranch garnered national publicity, featured in the *New York Times* as a part of an article about California ranching. The article described that by this time Santa Cruz Island had five points of development, comprised of "buildings and improvements of all sorts," a recently restored wharf at Prisoners Harbor, fences all over the island, agricultural implements, an immense flock of Merino sheep, and other livestock.[31]

More specific insight into the developments present on Santa Cruz Island during this time, at the east end in particular, is offered by the U.S. Coast Survey carried out from 1873 to 1875. Stehman Forney, a sub-assistant topographer with the U.S. Coast Survey, began working on Santa Cruz Island in 1873. Throughout his assignment, Forney resumed the topographical work done over a decade prior, by William Greenwell and William Johnson in 1859, of the northern isthmus and surveyed the remainder of the 60,000-acre island. The "Eastern End of Santa Cruz Island, California" of 1875 concluded Forney's arduous assignment and completed the island's first topographic map set.

[31] *New York Times*, January 24, 1874, as cited by Livingston, *HRS*, 426.

The 1875 map was the first to depict the ranch development at Scorpion Harbor. During his survey, Forney noted that the old Mondran's place, as named in the 1857 survey by Greenwell, was now known as the "East end ranch," and that the site featured at least three buildings, fenced enclosures, and a corral. The resulting map depicted an L-shaped ranch house, a structure that was most likely an outhouse, corrals, shearing shed, two small fields under cultivation, and a well of brackish water with the third building in close proximity. A dirt road or trail, represented by double dashed lines, led from the beach westward along the base of the slopes to the north of the creek. The road curved around the ranch house and continued to the corral and shearing shed area to the west, and continued along the north side of the creek to one of the small cultivated fields. Shortly after passing the field, the road crossed the creek southward, where it soon branched to the Main Ranch in one direction and to Smugglers' Cove in another. A fence also ran from Scorpion Harbor up the creek, then south and east over the hills to Smugglers' Cove.[32]

The development noted and depicted by Forney's survey of the east end of Santa Cruz Island was likely the result of a combined effort by Shaw under Barron's ownership and Joyaux under the Santa Cruz Island Company. While Greenwell's 1857 observations of the east end mentioned only "Mondran's house" and a road, Shaw continued his tenure for another ten years after the surveyor's departure and may have expended resources to further develop the site. Unfortunately, as Scorpion Harbor lacks detailed representation prior to Forney's survey, it is impossible to determine to which management specific developments should be accredited. Given the Company's expenditure on fence building upon acquisition of the island ranch, however, it is likely that the fenceline that divided the east end mesa into two fields, running from an area just beyond Little Scorpion to the top of the ridge and intersecting with the fence that ran from Smugglers' to the Scorpion Valley, was a Santa Cruz Island Company product.

Despite the sophisticated developments and exceptional livestock on the island, the Santa Cruz Island Company suffered great hardships in the second half of the 1870s. While the island sheep ranch was not as severely affected by the post-Civil-War collapse of the wool market, it was not as lucky in avoiding the effects of the drought of 1875 that lasted through 1877. The drought resulted in a series of matanzas, or slaughters, where sheep that could not be fed would be killed, skinned, and reduced for the fat. Approximately 37,000 sheep were slaughtered during this time.

Coupled with the natural disaster that caused the dramatic downsizing of livestock on the island, the stockholders of Santa Cruz Island Company faced further economic hardships when the French Bank, which had assumed the mortgage of the company, failed. Following a series of devastating financial complications, the company filed a certificate to diminish the capital stock with the Office of the Secretary of State. Gustave Mahé, one of the directors, committed suicide shortly after; the other directors could not meet the payments to William

[32] "Eastern End of Santa Cruz Island, California," Stehman Forney, *U.S. Coast Survey*, 1875. From Historical Map and Chart Collection, Office of Coast Survey, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, Chart Number T01437.

The second of the cultivated fields was located closer to the beach, immediately around the ranch house. The well was located southwest of the ranch house, near the shearing shed and corrals.

Barron. Amidst the economic woes, Justinian Caire, a member of the French Bank and a private business owner, began acquiring the other shareholders' shares. By 1880, Caire was the majority shareholder of the island company, and an accomplished businessman, and would soon become its sole owner.[33]

Justinian Caire's Santa Cruz Island: 1880-1925[34]

Justinian Caire was an established businessman in San Francisco. Born on December 3, 1827 at Briançon, in the High Alps of France, Caire followed the worldwide rush for gold in California and arrived in San Francisco in March of 1851. Having received training as a hardware merchant in Genoa, Italy since age 19, Caire partnered with friend Claude Long and together established a commercial house specializing in mining implements, chemicals and fine European wares. In 1857, Caire and his older brother started another business under the name of Caire Brothers, in which Adrien acted as the European supplier for the business. The business eventually took the name Justinian Caire Company. In 1860, he joined a group of men to establish *La Societé Française d'Epargnes et de Prévoyence Mutuelle* which ultimately led to his involvement in the development of Santa Cruz Island. Through his numerous successful business ventures, Caire, though with some difficulty, was able to buy out the shares of the other stockholder in the Santa Cruz Island Company.[35]

Caire for the first time journeyed out to the island in the spring of 1880. Prior to their buying out, not one of the shareholders of the company had visited the island, relying on reports from the corporate secretary Marc DeKirkwan. Accompanied by his eldest daughter Delphine and son Arthur, Caire spent several days inspecting the island under the hospitality of superintendent Joyaux and his daughter Clothilde. Eleven years since he first owned a stake in the island, Caire finally met all of the island's occupants, all employees of the Santa Cruz Island Company, and traveled to the out ranches to observe their conditions firsthand.

The mountain slopes were heavily wooded, generously dotted with centuries-old oaks. The 1880 landscape was one that predated the overgrazing and deforestation that resulted from heightened ranching and human activities on Santa Cruz Island. The ranch had little development with no running water in the buildings, and the roads and trails poor. Water was inefficiently hauled from the creek to the ranch by an employee by way of a harsh, bumpy trail during which he would lose half his precious cargo. The slope and the pebbly surface of the road made it exceptionally difficult for the employee to steady his wheelbarrow, and the water would splash out of the barrel, flooding the ground and drenching the barrow pusher. To compensate for its

[33] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 78-79.

[34] See Appendix A Maps B.1 & B.2, C.1 & C.2 for graphic representations of the two phases of development at Scorpion Ranch under Justinian Caire.

[35] Livingston, *HRS*, 439.

For more information on the financial complications of the era and Caire's involvement with the other shareholders of the company, see *Justinian Caire and Santa Cruz Island, The Rise and Fall of a California Dynasty* by Frederic Caire Chiles.

inefficiency, the task was repeated several times.[36]

During this first visit, Justinian Caire and the younger Caires also ventured to the east and west ends of the island, to Scorpion and Christy respectively, for further inspection. Though Miss Caire was only able to accompany her father and brother a part of the way, she provided accounts of her journey that emphasized the difficulty in travel between the two ranch complexes. An "extremely rough trail" and the occasional "ground devoid of any trail" stretched across steep mountain ranges connected Scorpion anchorage to the central valley.[37]

Justinian and Arthur Caire surveyed and mapped various areas of the island and soon set to work planning and creating a rancho of incredible proportions. The elder Caire identified nine locations for development as outpost ranches that would report to the central ranch, the Main Ranch. All of these posts would produce numerous products of high quality, diversifying the original sheep ranch operation. Caire envisioned an operation of incredible proportions for the day, and one that would fashion a landscape reminiscent of his homeland, the French Alps.[38]

Among the nine outpost ranches identified by Justinian Caire was the extant East Ranch (Scorpion Ranch)[39] complex. Caire, recognizing the equable climate of the east end, chose to continue use of the East Ranch, taking advantage of its natural deep water harbor, large valley floor, and its surrounding farm and rangelands. The size of the valley floor offered room for development and the hills and terraces above the steep sides presented fine locations for campos and potreros. With a ranch house, a number of outbuildings, corrals, and fences already in place from the Shaw or early Joyaux eras and an established (though difficult) trail to the Main Ranch to the west of the island, Scorpion was the prime location for a well-organized and picturesque small ranch.

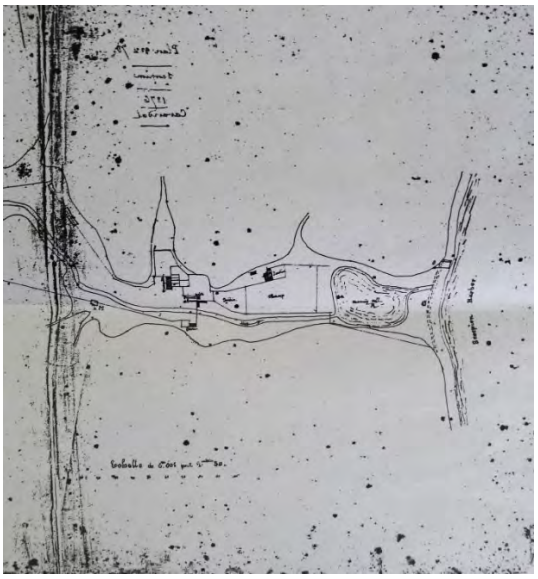


Figure 4. Detail Crop from Plan de la petite valle'e du Ranch Est, du Scorpion Harbor – Ile de Santa Cruz, n.d. (circa 1876-1880). Original copy from John Gherini Island Map Collection.

[36] "First Visit to Santa Cruz Island, 1880" (Excerpt from the Memoirs (1933) of Delphine Adelaide Caire), Santa Cruz Island Foundation, Carpentaria, CA.

[37] Ibid.

[38] Livingston, *HRS*, 442.
Caire's granddaughter Helen Caire later wrote that the topography of the island reminded her grandfather of his "beloved French Alps," though on a reduced scale.

[39] "Over the years the name of the location changed, being noted as Rancho del Este in the records of the Santa Cruz Island Company in the 1870s and early 1880s, and Scorpion Station for a time during the mid-1890s; Scorpion Ranch, a name generally in use since the mid-1880s, was the one that stuck. The origin of the name has not been determined but dates to well before Caire's occupation of the island." Livingston, *HRS*, 465.

The initial development of Scorpion Ranch occurred between 1880 and 1885, marking the beginning of the Caire era. During this period, Caire retained many of the existing features at Scorpion including the old ranch house and a number of older fence lines in the hills. An earlier French map titled *Plan de la petite valle'e du Ranch Est, du Scorpion Harbor – Ile de Santa Cruz*, roughly dated 1876-1880,[40] shows that Scorpion Ranch had remained relatively unchanged since Forney's Coast Survey of 1875. As a map specifically of the East Ranch at Scorpion Harbor, the French text map offers greater detail of the area. At this time, the ranch house was surrounded by two adjacent gardens (*jardin*) and a field (*champ*), all fenced. An outbuilding, likely an outhouse, was located in close proximity to the house. Within the lower Scorpion Valley, just west of the ranch house was a complex of extensive sheep pens, a shearing shed (*trasquila*), and two or three other outbuildings. A pair of features labeled water (*eau*) flanked the creek, likely indicating troughs; between the hay barn and the garden was a feature titled well (*puits*).[41] Consistent with the Forney map, another larger fenced field was located in the upper Scorpion Valley. Here, between the two *champ*s, the author of the map had made plans for a barn (*grange*), kitchen (*cuisine*), and a pigsty (*porcherie*). He also planned for a slaughterhouse on the beach. At the area just inside the beach was a marsh or a lagoon at the time of mapping; the map also called for backfilling of this area (*terrain a' remblayer*), likely for cultivation. The fence lines in this ca.1876-1880 map are consistent with those in Forney's map.[42]

The first phase of development at Scorpion concluded by the end of 1885 and transformed the small satellite ranch into a busy and complex core of activity. A plan of the east end ranch dated December 1885 shows that numerous buildings and structures were constructed and the surrounding lands were under large-scale cultivation. A road led from the a harbor along the northern side of the creek, past a dairy cave set into the valley wall, to a gate through which one entered the residential

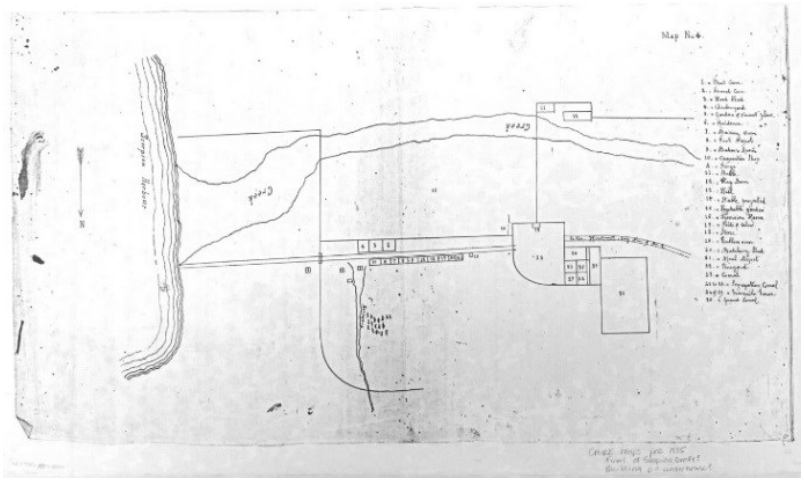


Figure 5. "Map No. 4 [n.d.]" provides details of the corral area at Scorpion Ranch. Original copy from John Gherini Island Map Collection.

[40] This map may have been a development plan made under Joyaux or one of the surveys and plans made by Justinian and Arthur Caire upon their visit in 1880. It lists both existing features as well as those planned for future development.

[41] It is unclear what the features titles "water" actually were and why they were differentiated from the "well." They may have been water tanks or troughs. Another feature is marked but unlabeled east of the well.

[42] *Plan de la petite valle'e du Ranch Est, du Scorpion Harbor – Ile de Santa Cruz*, n.d. (circa 1876-1880), reproduction, Historic Photos and Documents, Chief of Cultural Resources Office, Channel Islands National Park. Original copy from collection of John Gherini.

and shop area of the ranch. The old residence remained with its garden and chicken yards.[43] The garden had been specified a "vegetable garden" and had its own garden store and a well to its west. The road continued westward through the gate along the north side of the residence. Immediately across the road from the residence, a long rectangular building was constructed between 1884 and 1885. The 1885 map represents this building as ten separate features; the building is likely one long building with ten rooms in a row. This building contained a carpenter shop, blacksmith shop, bake oven, coal shed, bakery, granary, provision room, general store, *matanza* (slaughterhouse), and a butcher shop. East of these stood a wood shed and a cave for potato storage. The shed was likely an outhouse. To the immediate west of the building was a tallow furnace. South of the residence, between it and the creek, the *champ* remained fenced, now labeled Field No. 101. The original location of the sheep pens was retained, to the west of the residence and shop areas. The pens now became a complex system of sheep corrals and ranching area; the corrals were divided up into numerous large and small pens with gates, all carefully laid out for efficient operation during shearing and slaughter. Buildings in this area included a wagon shed, and across the creek a *sacatera* (hay barn) numbered 106,[44] and a stable. Adjoining the stable was a corral for horses. Further west into the valley were more cultivated fields, numbers 102-106, and hog pens and sheds, a well, windmill, water tank, and a concrete reservoir that fed the residence and a number of troughs located in the valley. This particular map did not show a shearing shed or a *trasquila* but shows an unlabeled structure in the sheep corral area that is consistent with the location of a "trasquila house" depicted in another map, undated but from a similar time.[45]

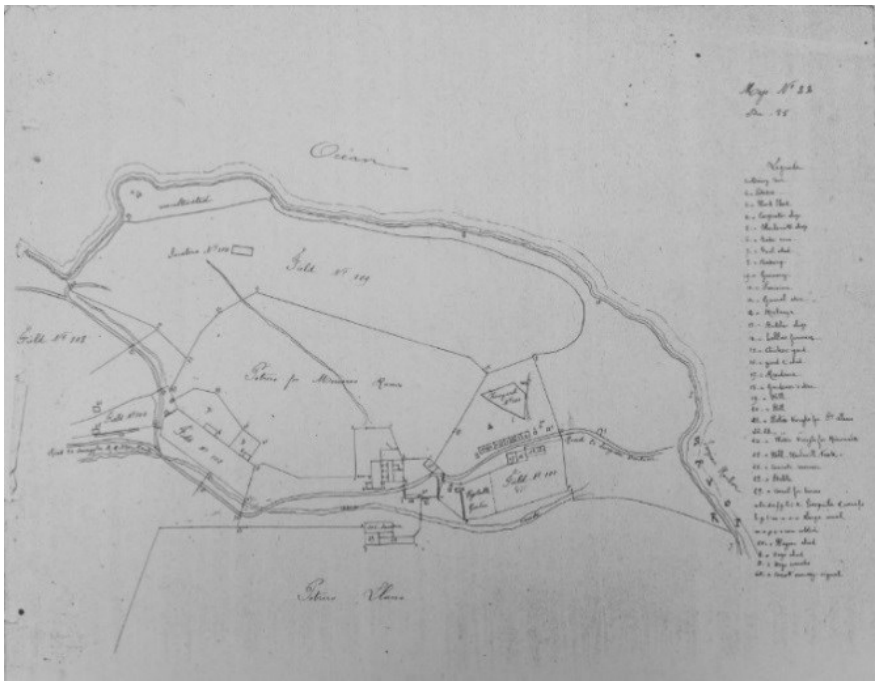


Figure 6. "Map No.22/Dec. 1885" shows the first large-scale development of the Scorpion Ranch core. Original copy from John Gherini Island Map Collection.

[43] The smaller garden immediately east of the old residence depicted in the ca.1876-1880 map may have been converted to a chicken coop during this period as a means for creating a more self-sufficient and self-sustaining outpost.

[44] This hay barn was likely the unlabeled structure in the ca.1876-1880 map. Based on an unidentified document dated circa 1886, courtesy of John Gherini, Livingston suggests that the structure was constructed in 1878.

[45] "Map No. 4 [n.d.]," "Map No. 22/Dec. 85," and "Map No.24/1885," CHIS ACC 00097-00098 CAT 1104-1110, 1114-1120, 1122-23, 1125-1128 Drawer 3 Folder 2, Channel Islands National Park Archives.

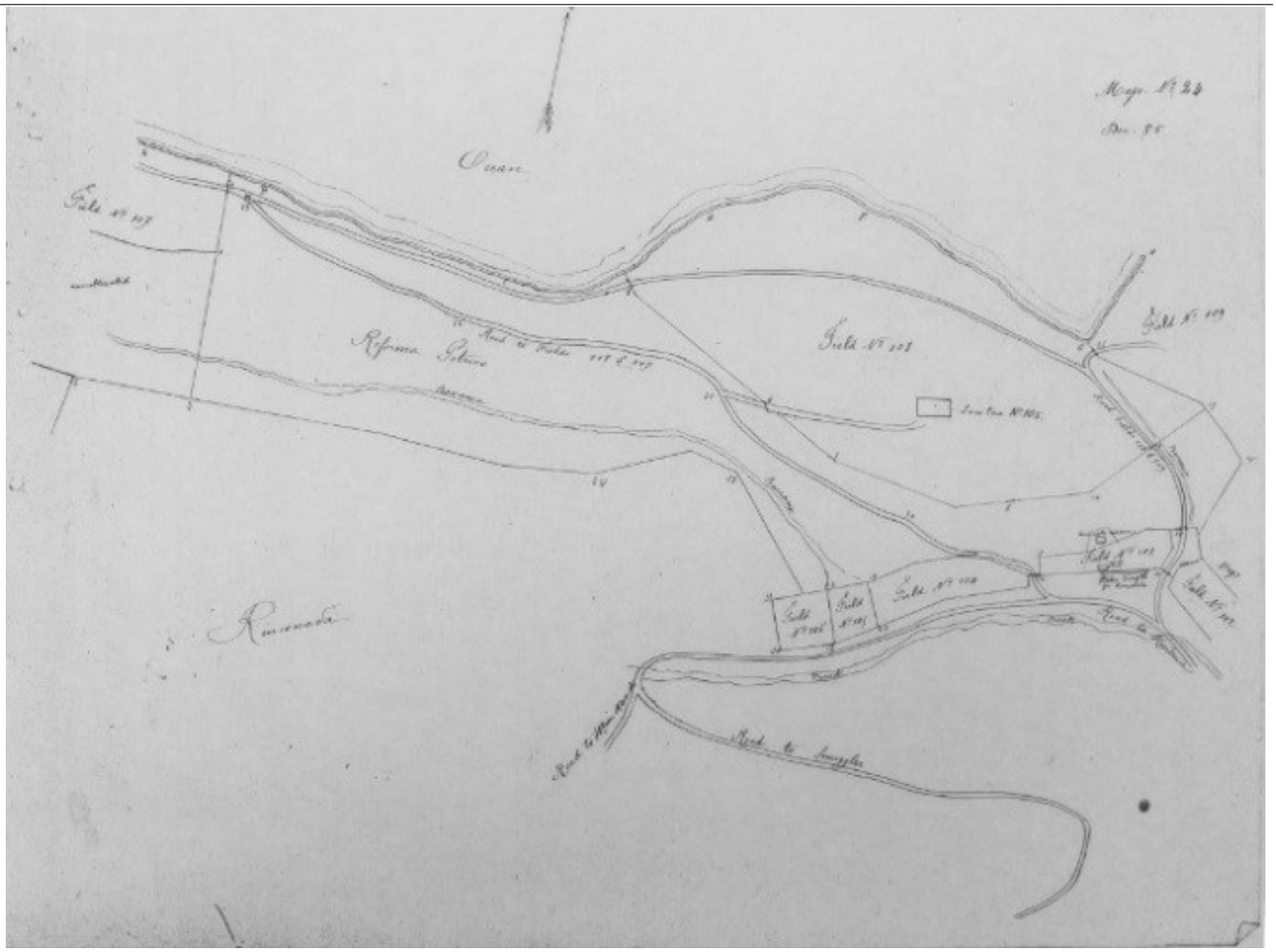


Figure 7. "Map No.24/Dec. 1885" shows the first large-scale development of the present-day lower campground area at Scorpion Ranch. Original copy from John Gherini Island Map Collection.

Under Justinian Caire, the Santa Cruz Island Company developed fields in the Scorpion uplands for both hay crops (campos) and sheep grazing pastures (potreros). Roads connected these areas, usually following drainages, and fences surrounded the hay fields to prevent grazing by livestock. Caire established a system in which the fields were assigned numbers. Field No. 109 covered the relatively flat terrace at Cavern Point; between it and the creek was the potrero for sheep grazing. Fields No. 101, 102, and 103 lay in the bottomland of Scorpion Valley. Many of the larger fields had its own sacatera. Sacatera No. 104 was built in 1886 within Field No. 109. Caire focused much of the island grain farming operations to this area. He expended months of labor to clear the acres fields of rocks and brush to be tilled for crops such as hay, alfalfa, and barley. The east end, serviced primarily by Scorpion Ranch, became the breadbasket of Santa Cruz Island.[46]

In addition to the large-scale grain crops, Scorpion Ranch was the site of diverse agriculture and vegetation. In 1885, the superintendent planted 500 Mataro as a part of Justinian Caire's island-wide venture into viticulture.[47] In the early-1880s, California experienced a boom in its wine industry as the European wine market was devastated by a plant louse called *Phyllozera vastatrix* ("devastating dry-leaf creature"). In keeping

[46] Livingston, *HRS*, 465-66

[47] Ibid., 466.

with his French roots and entrepreneurial character, Caire entered the industry during this time, establishing the first vineyard on Santa Cruz Island at the Main Ranch in 1884. He quickly established numerous vineyards throughout the island, on experimental plots, developing a steady business in wine despite the market bust in 1886.[48] As one of such experimental vineyards, 500 vines were planted on a triangular plot on the terraced slope behind the house at Scorpion. The foreman reported in his diary that the vines were planted on January 13, 1885, spending at least five days building a fence around the vineyard. However, Caire was reportedly skeptical of the potential success of this particular vineyard and discouraged any further plantings. Despite his pessimistic sentiments of the Scorpion vineyards, however, another vineyard was planted along the garden fence at Scorpion Ranch in 1889. The reason for this planting is unknown.[49]

The foreman's diary also shows numerous other planting activities in the mid-1880s. The men at Scorpion planted potatoes, corn, and beans, and routinely plowed, seeded, and harvested hay from the campos. The vegetable garden by the house was tended to regularly, beans picked and shelled, potatoes dug, and corn harvested. Pumpkins were planted at Scorpion in 1887, though information is lacking on whether this planting was experimental or regularly planted and harvested like the other crops.[50] In addition, an allee of trees were planted in the present-day lower campground, between the ranch house and the road to Cavern Point, in 1885. It is not specified what type of trees was planted in this allee; however, comparing the maturity of the trees in this location today, the allee was likely comprised of eucalyptus trees. By 1886, a full eucalyptus grove was established at Scorpion Ranch. Additional eucalyptus trees were planted and tended to through the remainder of the Caire era. Acacia trees were also planted at Scorpion in 1885.[51]

All of these construction and agricultural activities at Scorpion were serviced by three wells. The map of December 1885, Map No. 22, shows that by this time, two more wells were dug in addition to the original well dating to the Shaw-Joyaux era. One of the two new wells was located in close proximity to the old well in the main ranch complex and served the corrals and the buildings. The locations of the two lower wells are consistent with the well and the unlabeled marker in the *Plan de la petite vallee du Ranch Est…* circa 1876-1880. It is unclear whether the unlabeled marker was the planned site for a new well or an extant well at the time, which would still have been a Santa Cruz Island Company construction if not specifically by Justinian Caire.[52] The other well was dug farther upstream, within the vicinity of Field No. 103 and was fashioned with a windmill and a water tank. However, later maps, as early as 1892, indicate that the windmill was removed, to be later pumped by a hot air pump. This well fed the stone-and-concrete reservoir nearby. Based on the similarity in design and craftsmanship, the older well from the 1850s was likely improved during this time as well. These stone-lined cylindrical pits and were approximately six feet in diameter and the

[48] Thomas Pinney, *The Wine of Santa Cruz Island*, (Santa Barbara: The Santa Cruz Island Foundation, 1994), 25-27.
[49] Livingston, *HRS*¸466, 472.
[50] Caire-Gherini Ranch Historic District CLI, Channel Islands National Park, 2003.
[51] Livingston, *HRS*, 469-475.
[52] Until 1892, these two wells are shown in maps on an east-west axis. In 1892, the wells are shown closer to a north-south axis. As there are no records suggesting that one of the wells was relocated, it is likely that the earlier maps/plans were more of a schematic drawing.

lower two wells measured approximately 15 to 20 feet deep. The upper well was measured to be 29 feet deep.[53]

Scorpion Ranch bustled with activity into the second half of the 1880s (and through the remainder of the century) with improvements to the ranch house and other everyday facilities. In April of 1885, the foreman's diary recorded three men expending four days of labor enlarging the "old house," the old Mondran's house that dated back to the 1850s. They also enlarged one of the storage caves around the same time and built a shade structure for the dogs. As Scorpion Ranch established itself as one of the main centers of activity, the Santa Cruz Island Company constructed a large and permanent masonry building to serve and house the employees. A plan for the house dated 1886 and a foreman's diary entry dated November 11, 1887 recording "work on building attic in new house" suggests that the construction of the masonry building started by late 1886 or early 1887. The structure was similar to those two-story masonry buildings constructed at the Main Ranch and Christy Ranch. First plans showed only two rooms downstairs, a kitchen and dining room, but a bakery was added on the west side with its own entry door, causing a loss in symmetry of the façade as originally planned. It had a shed roof, which was raised at the south elevation in late 1887 to enlarge the upstairs rooms and decrease the slope of the roof.[54] This building would later be commonly referred to as the adobe house, as the building was constructed of lime plaster-covered adobe blocks atop a wall base of stone rubble approximately three feet high.

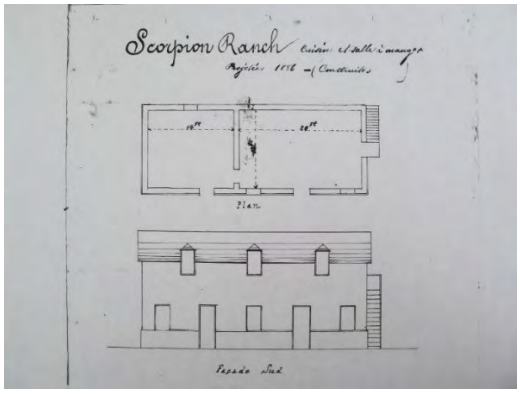


Figure 8. Scorpion Ranch Adobe Plan, courtesy of descendants of F.F. Caire. Note the staircase on the east elevation and the dormers on the second floor.

A map dated 1892 shows that the building was completed and inhabited by this time. In addition to providing sleeping quarters, the adobe served as a bakery, kitchen, and a dining room. A row of connected rooms off the west end of the adobe served as a warehouse, butcher shop, and dormitories. A forge and water closet stood at the foot of the barranca east of the adobe, and the dairy cave towards the beach remained in function. Considering the similar concentration of functions in this location, it is likely that this two-story building and its western wing replaced the long rectangular building (or a series of ten small rooms) built in this area by 1885. A lime kiln was likely

[53] "Map No. 22"; Livingston, *HRS*, 730; "Report on the Dry Stone Structures of East Santa Cruz Island together with Recommendations for Repair and Maintenance," The Dry Stone Masonry Conservancy, Lexington, KY, 1998, in Report on Dry Stone Structures of ESCI, Folder 70, Livingston Collection CHIS 13118 ACC 00347 CHIS CAT 9950 Series 2 Box 2 Channel Islands National Park Archives.

[54] Livingston, *HRS*, 471.

excavated around this time into the hillside upstream from the ranch complex, to provide lime for mortar and plaster.[55]

Other large-scale ranching infrastructural development at Scorpion Ranch through the late-1880s focused on road construction. Ranch workers built numerous roads in 1885, most significantly the first road to Smugglers Ranch which followed the road up Scorpion Valley towards the Main Ranch but split off before the main road began its ascent up the El Montañon ridge, heading up its own grade towards the southeast for Smugglers Cove.[56] Work began in early 1885 and continued through the summer. By 1892, the second developed road to Smugglers Ranch was in place, an alignment that boasted of an understanding of engineering and geology. This newer alignment avoided the steep hills west of the ranch complex and left the valley at the horse stables and corrals, climbing the valley wall eastward and again westward once atop the mesa to connect with the established road at Potrero Llano above the valley.[57] Its construction required a great deal of rock cutting and dry stone masonry in its ascent

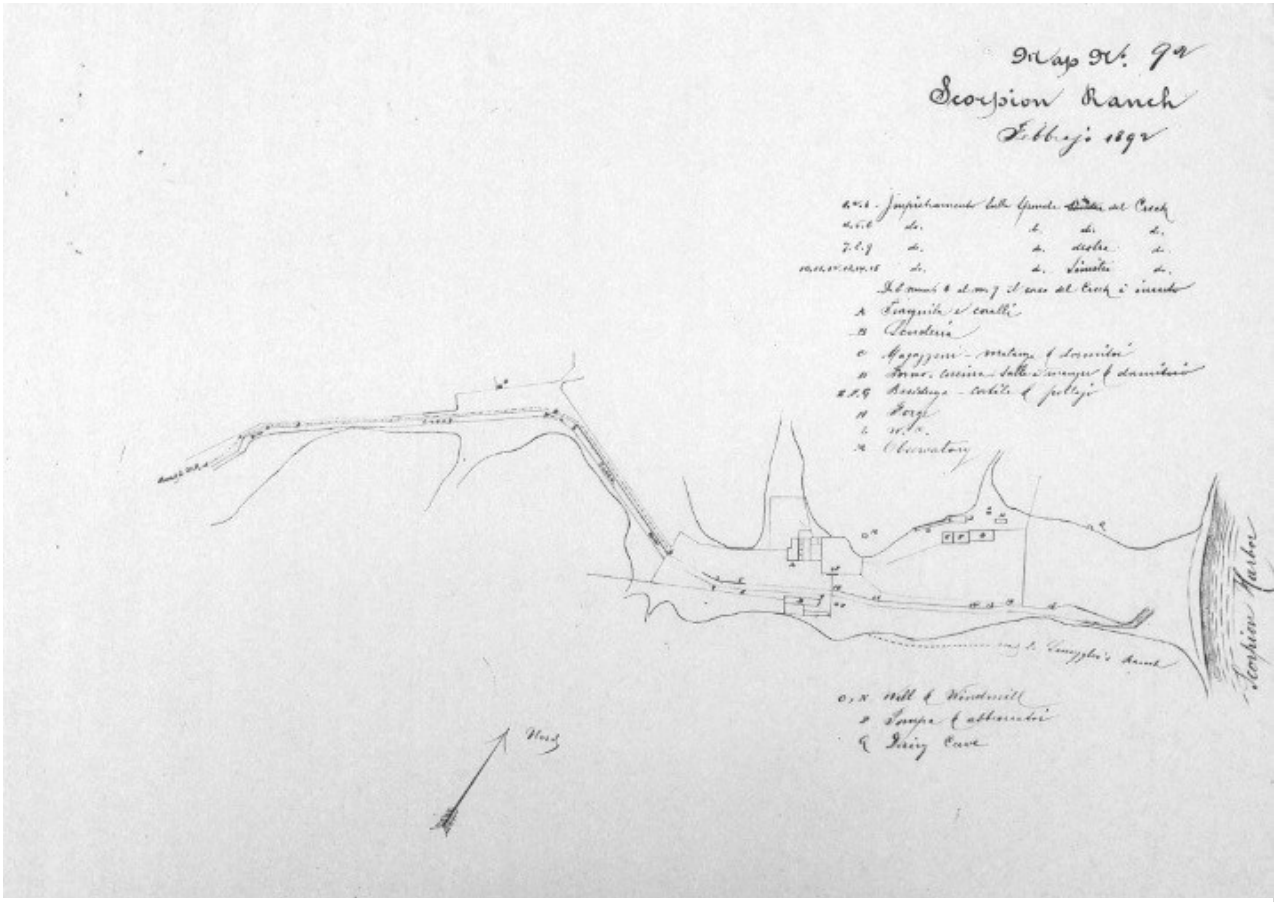


Figure 9. "Map No.92/Feb. 1892"; Scorpion Ranch core. Original copy from John Gherini Island Map Collection.

[55] "Map No. 92/Feb. 1892," CHIS ACC 00097-00098 CAT 1104-1110, 1114-1120, 1122-23, 1125-1128 Drawer 3 Folder 2, Channel Islands National Park Archives; Livingston, *HRS*, 711.

[56] This was likely a similar alignment as the dirt road/trail depicted in the 1875 Forney map.

[57] It is difficult to determine the exact alignment of this road once atop the southern mesa; it is likely the road remnant visible through Delphine's Grove today, meandering southward towards Smugglers' Cove.

from the Scorpion valley floor to the mesa lands to the south. High rock retaining walls, up to 12 feet tall and necessary due to the steepness of the terrain, were visible from the ranch and by approaching boats. The longest section of the wall was built in summer of 1891.[58]

In addition to the road-associated retaining walls, other forms of masonry work were prevalent at Scorpion Ranch during the late nineteenth century. In 1891, the creek was channelized all the way to the beach, leaving a buffer zone at the location of the seasonal lagoon. This channeling effort reshaped the creek bed and installed dry-laid retaining walls (or revetments) to prevent or minimize flood damage. In August, men spent most of their days constructing dry walls in the creek and drainages. These masonry features stood approximately four feet in height along the waterway. In conjunction to the dry-laid revetments along the creek, check dams were constructed across the creeks and gullies at Scorpion to further prevent rapid erosion in times of heavy rainfall. These check dams were placed at fairly regular intervals down the slopes of between 20 and 40 yards, with the purpose of slowing the water flow, and thus reducing its destructive power. It also acted as repositories for the water-born stone and silt.[59]

Other types of rockwork at Scorpion took form primarily of clearance piles. The foreman's diary records a great deal of time expended clearing land in 1889 at Scorpion, no doubt preparing hay and alfalfa fields. This work continued into 1890 as men cleared land and planted crops. The increased labor expended in haying in 1890 supports the theory that land clearing in the previous year was for establishing more cultivatable lands. Such land clearing activities through the late-nineteenth century resulted in the formation of numerous stone clearance piles. These clearance piles were concentrated sites, often adjacent the cleared fields, where waste rocks were gathered and stored. These piles were often faced by rough stonework at a steep angle of batter (rearward slope), enabling the containment of a greater volume of rock on a given area of land. This method of creating space-efficient clearance piles was one common in Italy, reflecting on the landscape the European roots of the island's owner and workers. These clearance piles were likely used as a source of material for much of the masonry structure repairs.[60]

All throughout the development of Scorpion Ranch and the east end of the island from the 1880s to the turn of the century, the ranch continued its regular operations, harvesting crops and maintaining the ranching infrastructure. Hay was cut and delivered to other areas on the island; beans were picked and shelled; potatoes were dug and corn picked; corrals graveled; sheep sheared; horses shoed; sheep fences and corrals installed and repaired. Men removed invasive mustards from the fields and gardens, and tended to the eucalyptus trees and vineyards and planted walnut trees; they

[58] Livingston, *HRS*¸ 467, 471-72.

[59] "Report on the Dry Stone Structures of East Santa Cruz Island"; Livingston, *HRS,* 472.

Another dry stone well was located at Smugglers Cove: this well was unique in that it had the addition of protruding stones for use as steps, an unusual feature that, whilst known in Europe, had not been previously observed in the United States.

[60] "Report of Dry Stone Structures of East Santa Cruz Island"; Livingston, *HRS*, 472-473.

also delivered calves and slaughtered pigs. To enhance the island-wide ranching operation, workers began the construction of a magnetic phone line in 1885 which became fully operational by 1888. Phone circuits were located at the Main Ranch with lines to Prisoners Ranch, Christy Ranch, and Scorpion Ranch.[61]

By the turn of the century, the era of the most intensive structural and infrastructural development at Scorpion Ranch had concluded. Instead, a large-scale planting program was implemented between 1904 and 1908. In February of 1904, workers planted thirty cypress trees at Scorpion, and the following year planted pines, eucalyptus, cypress, and pepper trees at Potrero Llano. This planting program likely established the lane of cypress trees from the beach to the ranch complex at Scorpion, visible in aerial photographs through the decades. In 1908 the workers planted 100 gum trees (eucalyptus), 200 pines and eighty cypresses in Potrero Llano; some of the pines were planted in Campo Toros.[62] It is possible that Delphine's Grove, a cluster of Italian cypress trees planted on the terrace to the south of Scorpion Valley, was planted around this time. The grove, named after Caire's eldest daughter, Delphine Adelaide Caire, was planted by the latter and reflected her avocation of gardening and her love for trees.[63] Very little is known about this grove; it is possible that Miss Caire purposely planted the trees to be bisected by the road to Smugglers to create a unique experience of walking through a grove of cypresses against the backdrop of the bluff and ocean. It is also possible that, due to the heightened activity at Scorpion Ranch, the anchorage necessitated a navigational aid. The cluster of trees amidst the low grass atop a terrace provided an easily identifiable nautical navigational aid, and continues to do so today.

Around this time, Santa Cruz Island hosted numerous fishermen who set up camp along the harbors and coves and cast traps for lobsters and crawfish. In 1909, Scorpion Ranch hosted the Eatons' operation. Lobster fishermen Ira Eaton and Eugenio "Jenny" Larco operated as partners at Scorpion Harbor in the winter of 1909-1910. Mrs. Margaret Holden Eaton and their daughter Vera accompanied the men. In her memoir, Mrs. Eaton described entering the bay to see her future home site:

> As we entered the harbor, on the left were high bluffs; the land to the right was more level. There were herds of sheep and cattle grazing all over the country. There was a fine wide road on the side of the hill to the left of the canyon. The part I could see was nothing but solid rock-work. Some stonemason who knew his business built that road. It was used mostly by the cowboys at the Island Company's Scorpion Ranch further up the canyon. Up to the right was a space about a hundred feet long and twenty-five feet wide. This was to be our camping place.[64]

By this time, a fig orchard had been established at the Scorpion Ranch, as Mrs.

[61] Santa Cruz Island Ranching District CLI, Channel Islands National Park, 2004; Livingston, *HRS*, 467-469,471-473.
[62] Livingston, *HRS*, 477.
[63] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 68.
[64] Margaret Holden Eaton, *Diary of a Sea Captain's Wife Tales of Santa Cruz Island*, (Santa Barbara: McNally & Loftin, Publishers, 1980), 136.

Eaton recalls the men bringing water from the "pump in the fig orchard half a mile further up." The fig orchard provided Mrs. Eaton and her daughter a shaded destination for leisurely walks. She also described the absence of wild hogs at Scorpion and noted a pigpen at the ranch complex where they kept four pigs. During her interactions with the ranch cook, Bourago, Margaret Eaton recounted the two-story adobe building where she learned to make French bread. The bakery, as she recalled, was the small room at the end; it was used only to store the flour and to bake the bread and keep it after baking. In the bakery was a large white brick oven with a large iron door. The Eatons and Largo left in early 1910, and though they established themselves elsewhere on Santa Cruz Island, never returned to Scorpion. [65]

By the turn of the century, management of the Santa Cruz Island Company had changed hands primarily to Frederic Caire, Justinian Caire's youngest son. Justinian Caire had suffered a stroke during the spring of 1896 from which he never recovered and died in March 1897, leaving a will that would strain the Caire family relationship and forever change the operation of the island ranch.

Under the management of the next generation of Caires, the Santa Cruz Island Company commissioned a survey of the ranch building and the fields while Alanson Swain acted as superintendent. In March of 1918 surveyor George M. Derrickson produced plats of the east end facilities. By this time, the only structures south of the creek were the large old stable, two water tanks at the toe of the hill adjacent to Smugglers road, and a windmill. A footbridge crossed the creek to the shearing pens, dominated by the large trasquila; a smaller shed stood in the sheep corral near the former building. A medium-sized wood shed stood at the foot of a slope west of the corral, and south of it was the "old well" and a blacksmith shop,[66] located near the bridge. A bunkhouse[67] stood about 150 feet east of the blacksmith shop, and beyond that towards the cove stood the pig and chicken enclosures, each with sheds, an unidentified shed and a small slaughterhouse.

Figure 9. Eastward view towards the beach, circa 1930s-early 1940s. The blacksmith shop is the structure photo right of the trasquila. Note that the old stable is present at photo left.

Figure 10. Looking southeast from the present-day lower campground, circa mid-1940s. The shed-roofed blacksmith shop, left and the gable-roofed barn, right. From John Gherini Island Photo Collection.

[65] Eaton, *Diary of a Sea Captain's Wife,* 138, 145-147.

[66] The blacksmith shop was a simple rectangular, single story frame building with a shed roof.

[67] It is unclear exactly when this building was built between 1892 and 1918 and who occupied it. The bunkhouse was located immediately west of the pig pen and chicken yard, under a canopy of trees; as such, it is difficult to determine when this building was removed. It was extant in the 1930s.

The Campo Casa, previously labeled Field No.101 in 1892, expanded, stretching from the corral vicinity past the dairy cave, almost to the beach. It covered the marshy, seasonal lagoon area previously left uncultivated.

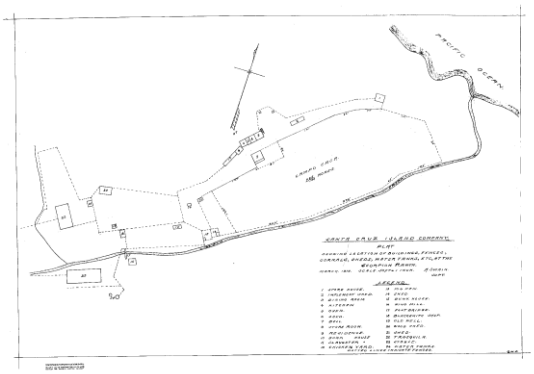


Figure 11. Plat of Campo Casa, Scorpion Ranch, 1918. From John Gherini Island Map Collection.

The old two-story masonry building, often referred to as the adobe, was denoted on the plat as a dining room-kitchen-oven, and had an attached shed on its west side. A storeroom stood at an angle west of the shed, and an elongated bunkhouse stretched off the storeroom farther west (once a row of rooms including a butcher shop and store rooms).

Behind this complex on the hill to the north stood the bell used to call workers to dinner. Tucked in the drainage east of the adobe stood two small unidentified structures: the outhouse and the potato cave. An implement shed, possibly the old forge building, was located 100 feet east of the adobe, and a store house measuring about 25 feet square stood near the beach. The plat did not denote the dairy cave; it would have been located near the store house closest to shore.[68]

Across the lane from the adobe was a relatively new frame residence. This frame building was constructed by the Santa Cruz Island Company circa 1914, on the site of the original Mondran's House dating to the early-1850s. A set of plans dated October 10, 1904, showed the original building as a two-story masonry house with a gable roof, a hipped-roof porch on the south side and a wood-framed shed addition on the north side. Like the 1886 masonry building, a steep stairway provided access to the upper story and the walls were of thick masonry construction with splayed window and door openings. The 1904 plan called for reducing the size of the building by eliminating the second story; it is not known whether this work was accomplished before the residence was replaced.

Archaeological evidence suggests that a flood damaged or destroyed the old house, which had been built on a stone foundation with concrete floored additions. The new frame house was built on the exact location as the old, the builders placing concrete piers for the foundation in line with the older foundation. The residence was a board-and-batten construction, with six bedrooms and a small common room, with an entry room on the north and a covered porch on the south facing the creek and hills. The exact

[68] Site description has been adopted from Livingston's *HRS*, 480-481; "Plat Showing Location of Buildings, Fences, Corrals, Water Tanks, Etc., at the Scorpion Ranch," March 1918, A. Swain, Superintendent, CHIS ACC 00325 CAT 9951 Series 1 Santa Cruz Island - Scorpion Ranch, Drawer 4 Folder 4, Channel Islands National Park Archives.

date of construction is uncertain; ranch records record the house as being built in 1914, while some sources point to a later date.[69]

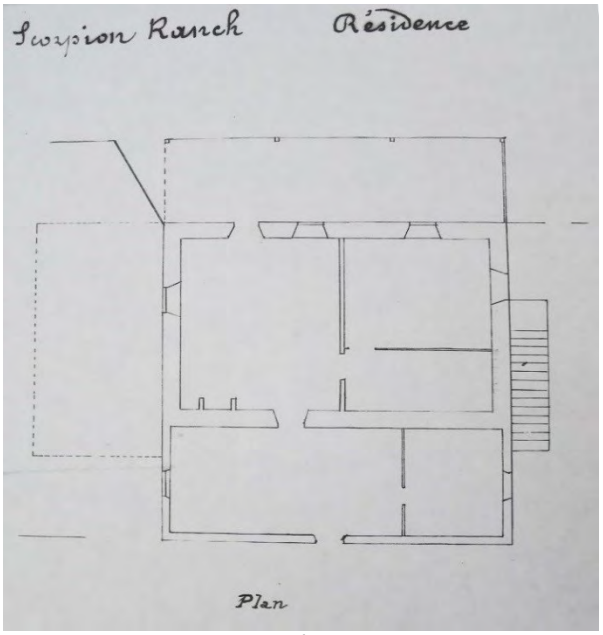


Figure 12. As-Built and plan of the original Scorpion Residence, 1904. Mary B. Brock Collection. This residence was replaced with the present-day bunkhouse circa 1914.

Figure 13. Westward view of the horse stable and trasquila from Smugglers Road, circa late 1910s-early 1920s. Courtesy of Andrea Gherini, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

The 1918 plats documenting the existing conditions on Santa Cruz Island included four plats associated with the Scorpion Ranch at the east end. The plat of Campo Maximo (previously Field No. 107 and later to be renamed Campo Grande), located on the bluffs immediately east of Potato Harbor, showed a "new barn" and noted that of almost 96 acres, 77.28 acres were tillable and 18.55 acres barren; none of the three other barns (No. 102, 103, and 107), depicted in the 1885 map, were drawn, indicating that they were likely removed by that time. The "new barn" is located in the approximate area of the old Sacatera No. 107, which was torn or blown down. The new barn measured 44 feet by 66 feet and stood on a stone foundation.[70]

The plat of Campo Cruce (previously Field No. 108), in the coastal region of the area denoted as "Wether Field" in the Caire-Gherini Historic District 2003 Site Map, noted its 26 acres with no sign of the old sacatera although it was extant at the time.[71] Campo Alfalfa in upper Scorpion Valley, in the general vicinity of "Potato #1" in the 2003 map, measured 23.65 acres including a 1.35-acre eucalyptus grove. Campo Toros, located near Cavern Point, with an old barn drawn, consisted of 66.58 acres. In June of 1919, a plat was produced of the 134.19-acre Potrero Vallata, pastureland bordering Campo Cruce to its north, Campo Maximo to its west, and Campo Alfalfa to its southeast. It showed the "wagon road" to Campo Maximo, the barn in Campo Alfalfa, and the water features upstream from the ranch complex that included the concrete water

[69] Site description adapted from Livingston's *HRS*, 480; "Scorpion Ranch Residence," October 4, 1904, Mary B. Brock Collection – Scorpion Materials, Folder 7, Livingston Collection CHIS 13118 ACC 00347 CHIS CAT 9950 Series 1 Box 1, Channel Islands National Park Archives.

[70] Livingston, *HRS*, 483.

[71] The superintendent's report in October 1920 discusses the repairs needed on the old barn at Campo Cruce, suggesting that though omitted from the 1918 plat, the structure was extant. (Ibid.)

reservoir, well, and a hot air pump.[72] These acres of cultivated lands, well-delineated with fences, equipped with barns, and trails/roads, and routinely worked and maintained, perpetuated the east end's role as the breadbasket of Santa Cruz Island.

In 1922, another island-wide survey was executed, this time by agricultural inspector Leslie Symmes. The 1922 *Santa Cruz Island Report* included a brief description of the conditions at Scorpion Ranch. This description focused on the core building complex at Scorpion, at the lower valley. The improvements at Scorpion in 1922 consisted of two houses, a horse barn, two hay barns, shearing sheds and corrals, two wells and a cement reservoir.

The well serving the ranch house was equipped with a windmill and a pump with a storage tank above. This water was determined to be slightly brackish. The other well was located a short distance up the canyon and was equipped with a 3 H.P. gas engine and a Gould double suction pump that pumped water into the covered reservoir. The reservoir had a capacity of 26,600 gallons and was piped to the kitchen, the corrals, and the troughs. The main creek through the valley was well-channeled with a retaining wall constructed along one side of the waterway. Small rock dams were noted in the upper canyon.

Figure 14. View of the Scorpion Ranch from Smugglers Road, 1923. Note the young grapevines on the horizontal trellis and the lane of cypress, photo right. Behind the bunkhouse is likely the fig orchard. Courtesy of the F.F. Caire descendants, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

Figure 15. Southward view from the corrals towards the horse stable, 1923. Note the pitched shingle roof of the trasquila, photo right. Courtesy of the F.F. Caire descendants, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

[72] "Plat of Campo Maximo, at the Scorpion Ranch," "Plat of the Campo Cruce," "Plat of the Campo Alfalfa," "Plat of the Campo Toros," March 1918, and "Plat of Potrero Vallata," June 1919, A. Swain, Superintendent, CHIS ACC 00325 CAT 9951 Series 1 Santa Cruz Island - Scorpion Ranch, Drawer 4 Folder 4, Channel Islands National Park Archives; "Map No. 26/Dec. 1885," CHIS ACC 00097-00098 CAT 1104-1110, 1114-1120, 1122-23, 1125-1128 Drawer 3 Folder 2, Channel Islands National Park Archives.

Figure 16.. View of the newly planted cypress from within the sheep corral, circa 1923. Courtesy of the F.F. Caire descendants, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

The Symmes Report reported that by 1922 the horse barn was old and in poor condition. The shearing sheds and corrals were equally old but in fair condition. The two hay barns are described to be 65 feet by 45 feet with shingled roofs and in good condition. The house was described as a two-story stone and adobe building with a kitchen, dining room, and bake oven on the lower floor. The upper floor was used for laborers quarters. Symmes also noted the frame dwelling house across the lane with seven small rooms used by the owners and superintendent; likely the Scorpion Ranch foreman. The small bunkhouse near the corrals, mapped in the 1918 plat, was not noted. [73]

The Symmes Report confirmed that, though enclosed, the several fields at Scorpion employed smooth-wire fencing composed of six, seven, and eight strands with vertical stays. Nearly all fences on Santa Cruz Island were smooth-wire, echoing the character of a nineteenth century French ranch, one which the late Justinian Caire tried to emulate. While extensively installed and generally in fair condition, the smooth wire offered little barrier to wild hogs that had run feral across the island since Shaw's tenure in the 1850s. Symmes recommended the introduction of barbed wire to make the fences hog-tight.[74]

The period from 1880 to the early-1900s marked the height of development on East Santa Cruz Island. As one of the two primary ranch outposts (with its counterpart, the Christy Ranch, on the west end) and one of the earliest, Scorpion Ranch established itself as a well-functioning operation. Boasting of some 309 acres of campos in 1922, Scorpion Ranch functioned principally as the island's hay producer during this era. A vineyard was established by December of 1885 and abandoned after the turn of the century. [75]

Figure 17. Vaqueros in front of the horse stable and windmill, 1923. Smugglers Road is seen in the background. Courtesy of the F.F. Caire descendants, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

[73] Symmes & Associates Agricultural Engineers, *Report on Santa Cruz Island (1922)*, 45-46, 55-56, 82. HDC0477 (SAFR 237), San Francisco Maritime National Historic Park Archives.
The small frame bunkhouse can be seen in an aerial photograph from a December 31, 1939 flight over Santa Cruz Island.

[74] Symmes, *Santa Crus Island Report 1922*, 58.

[75] It was extant, though omitted in the 1892 plans, until 1900, when workers hoed and plowed the vineyard at Scorpion. Neither Swain nor Symmes notes the vineyard at Scorpion. Photos from the 1930s show ground disturbance, but no vines, on the site of the vineyard.

Figure 18. Southwestward view of the adobe and single-story bunkhouse, circa 1940s, possibly later. Note the maturity of the vegetation in and around the adobe yard. Courtesy of Andrea Gherini, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

Gherini's East Santa Cruz Island: 1925-1984[76]

During the four decades following Justinian Caire's death in 1897, his heirs entered into a long period of litigation that eventually divided both the family and the island. The island operation continued unchanged after Caire's death, owned by Albina and managed by her sons. Business continued as usual into the second decade of the twentieth century, until the combination of a seemingly unequal distribution of assets by the matriarch and the forfeiture of the Santa Cruz Island Company's corporate charter in 1911 spurred Edmund Rossi, the son of Amelie Caire Rossi to whom Mrs. Rossi's seven shares in the island company had been transferred, to file a lawsuit that would be the first action in a series of litigation that would go on for 20 years.

Ultimately, Rossi and Aglae Capuccio filed a partition lawsuit in the Santa Barbara Superior Court wherein the court ruled in their favor on September 21, 1920. The California Supreme Court affirmed the decision of the superior court. The resulting partition map of 1925 showed the island divided into seven tracts, with the east end of Santa Cruz Island partitioned into tract 6 and 7. Tract 6 was identified as the Scorpion Ranch area and was assigned to Aglae Capuccio. It was a 3,035.60-acre tract, with 300 acres of mesa land and 2,200.60 acres of grazing and brush land. Tract 7 was identified as the Smugglers Ranch area and was assigned to Edmund Rossi. It was a 3,217.89-acre tract, with 350 acres of mesa land and 2,414.89 acres of grazing and brush land. Though these tracts were the smallest of the seven, they were considered by some to be the best part of the island. Santa Cruz Island was officially divided.[77]

Little physical development occurred in the 1920s.[78] In 1929, the masonry building and the frame residence remained in their original locations. A lane of cypress trees that lined the road from the beach to the ranch complex remained along the foot of the northern valley wall. The fig orchard noted by the Eatons was still present between the ranch house and corral area. The eucalyptus grove continued to prominently line the mid-to-upper-valley floor. The horse barn and the shearing shed-

[76] See Appendix A Maps D.1 & D.2 for graphic representations of development at Scorpion Ranch under the Gherini family.

[77] Livingston, *HRS*, 559-571.

[78] The absence of records that document the removal of features at Scorpion in conjunction with a historic aerial photograph dating May 31, 1929 suggests that the ranching landscape at Scorpion under the Gherinis' management has remained largely the same as that established during the Caire era; simply under regular maintenance again.

corral area flanked the main creek west of the ranch house and the small, shed-roofed blacksmith shop (a frame structure) remained in place as depicted in the 1918 Swain plat. The Campo Casa and Campo Alfalfa remained, as well as the sacatera immediately west of the eucalyptus grove within latter campo. The concrete reservoir and its wood frame roof, built in 1920, were extant. The road to Smugglers was extant and seemingly maintained the alignment from the previous era. The 1885 road alignment in the upper valley was also extant.[79]

By the end of the decade following the partition case, the two parcels of land that made up the east end of Santa Cruz Island (Tracts 6 and 7) were consolidated in two separate transactions. The children of Amelie Caire Rossi first purchased Tract 6 from their aunt Algae; in 1930, Maria Rossi Gherini acquired the factional interests of her siblings and assumed their financial obligations when they purchased Algae's interest. The east end of Santa Cruz Island from this time came to be referred to as the Gherini Ranch.[80]

The Gherini Ranch became a sheep-only operation, with the installation of "an elaborate system of fencing and cross-fencing" enclosing approximately 80% of the range to provide control of the animals and to allow seasonal grazing and regrowth. As the Santa Cruz Island Company had allowed the ranch to deteriorate through the years of litigation, the ranch crew spent time addressing the deferred maintenance needs at including building fences and making trails, in addition to planting and sowing hay and tending the sheep and horses. The crew installed a wooden windmill at Scorpion to address the need for upgraded water systems.

Figure 19. One of the early iterations of the wooden pier at Scorpion Harbor, early 1930s. Courtesy of John Gherini, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

Gherini also proposed rehabilitating the abandoned house at Smugglers Ranch to enhance efficiency in watering the livestock and to minimize livestock poaching, which was rampant in unattended parts of the island. Smugglers Ranch now became the outpost ranch to Scorpion Ranch and its ranch house was repaired by a fisherman and his wife who had been camping at San Pedro Point. The rehabilitated building was connected to Scorpion Ranch by a telephone.[81]

As Ambrose Gherini, and sons Pier and Francis, worked to increase the efficiency of the now sheep-only operation, the need for a pier became ever more apparent. The ranch had been operating under an agreement with the Larco Fish Company to transport routine supplies such as groceries, gasoline, diesel, fencing, tools, engine parts, etc., from Santa Barbara to the island. In return, the Gherinis granted the Larco Fish Company the right to maintain fish camps at Potato Harbor, Scorpion, San Pedro Point, and Yellow Banks. The camp at Scorpion was located on a small level bench at the north

[79] Flight C-561-Santa-Cruz, Frame K-1, Scale 1:18,000, May 31, 1929; Livingston, *HRS*, 613.

[80] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 184.

[81] Livingston, *HRS*, 597-599.

side of the beach, in the form of a small shack and adequate grounds for trap handling, and occupied by Ben Journeay. In 1936, following the first year that the Gherini Ranch reported a profit, the family began construction of a pier. Scorpion was deemed to be the most logical location for a pier for the east end, with its natural deep water harbor. The heavy surf and shallow water at Smugglers' Cove made it impractical if not impossible to unload supplies there. The first pier at the east end was located in the center of the beach at Scorpion Harbor, composed of thick trunks of eucalyptus trees acting as piers for the wharf. Pier Gherini and Goffredo Capuccio, Jr., helped construct a combination of cement and wood wharf which was not completed until 1938. Due to the nature of eucalyptus timber in conjunction with the wind and water conditions at Scorpion, numerous iterations of wooden piers followed the original pier until William C. Petersen and Hersel Wells, members of the ranch crew, erected a steel pier in 1966.[82]

When the Gherini family assumed the ranching operations on the east end of Santa Cruz Island in 1926, they inherited a small vineyard in the immediate vicinity of the ranch house. An extensive horizontal trellis measuring approximately 50 feet by 60 feet growing with grapevines created almost half an acre of shaded ground. Though the grapevines are in the same location as the late-nineteenth century planting, the state of maturation in historic photographs suggests that these were newer plantings. A picket fence surrounded the yard of the house and a large fig tree stood at the northeast corner of the house. Another large tree grew at the opposite corner. While the exact date of the construction of the trellis and planting of vines is unknown, historic photographs suggest a date of pre-1930. These may have been established prior to the division of the island, around the turn of the century (before the Symmes Report of 1922); upon assuming the management on the east end Ambrose Gherini had prioritized repairs and construction of infrastructure essential to the ranching operation. It is improbable that Gherini pursued reviving an economically unviable venture. [83]

The family and ranch workers kept the grounds between the houses and the beach in good order. They turned the old Campo Casa into pasture land, being grazed or tilled and board fences kept in repair along the lane from the pier. By the late 1930s, Campo Casa, now a pasture, reduced in size to resemble an older iteration of fields (circa 1890s). The old cypress trees lining the lane coupled with the board gates and corral-style fences offered a picturesque entrance to the ranch complex from the cove.

Figure 20. View of Scorpion Ranch from the southern slope, circa 1930. Note the state of the bunkhouse vineyard and trellis, photo right. Folder 11 Gherini Collection, Livingston Collection CHIS 13118 ACC 00347 ACC 00403 HRS Research Files Photos, Maps, and Field Notes, Channel Islands National Park Archives.

[82] Ibid., 599, 618; Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 186-189.

[83] Livingston, *HRS*, 612.

Figure 21. Northwestward view of Scorpion Ranch from above, circa 1930s. Note the fencelines within the former Campo Casa and the maturation state of the grapevines. Folder 11 Gherini Collection, Livingston Collection CHIS 13118 ACC 00347 ACC 00403 HRS Research Files Photos, Maps, and Field Notes, Channel Islands National Park Archives.

Figure 22. Panoramic view of Scorpion Valley, by Mel Whitman, 1932-1933. By December 1939, the pier was relocated to the north side of the beach. Note the Larco fish camp on the level bench just above the pier. The photo also suggests that the easternmost section of the former-Campo Casa was no longer cultivated, nor fully grazed. Courtesy of John Gherini, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

Figure 23. View of Scorpion Ranch from Smugglers Road, 1939. Note the fenceline photo left. Folder 7 Woodbridge Williams Photos, Livingston Collection CHIS 13118 ACC 00347 ACC 00403 HRS Research Files Photos, Maps, and Field Notes, Channel Islands National Park Archives.

Figure 24. Downward view of the horse stable and sheep corrals at Scorpion Ranch, circa late 1930s. Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

Figure 25. Westward view of the windmill and eucalyptus grove, circa late 1940s. Note the new gable-roofed barn. The meat shed can be seen in the foreground. Courtesy of Don Mills, Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

By early 1940, historic photographs and aerial show that the old Campo Casa shifted from hay field to pasture land. The old campo, once stretched across the lower valley floor to the beach, was partitioned, with the segment closest to the beach uncultivated. The Gherinis likely realized the drainage issues associated with this area, known to naturally be a seasonal lagoon that had been backfilled in the previous decades. Along the southern hillside of the valley was a well-defined double-fenceline that most likely acted as a squeeze chute for loading sheep at the harbor. The fenced lane along

the northern hillside also possibly performed this function, as by January 1940, the pier was relocated to the northern edge of the harbor, where the present-day pier is located. [84]

In the 1940s, the stable that had stood at the foot of the hill by the road to Smugglers since 1898 was torn down or destroyed in a storm. As the ranching operation necessitated horses, a new barn was constructed adjacent to the blacksmith shop, to its south. Constructed circa late-1940s to early-1950s, the new horse barn was a gable-roofed frame structure smaller than its predecessor.[85]

In the late 1940s, the Gherini Ranch welcomed various modern amenities. A lightning plant (a one-cylinder generator) was purchased, evidently the first electrification in the residences. Three water tanks, a hay rake, and radio transmitter were purchased in 1946 and 1947. An Army surplus carrier truck, a used grader for road maintenance, and an old barge were also purchased. In the 1950s, additions included a Chevrolet truck, air and water-cooled pumps for the wells, a one-man hay baler, and a 10,000-gallon redwood water tank.[86]

.

The modernization of the ranch did not, however, signal an abandonment of the old structures. The Gherinis continued the use of the slaughterhouse, pig pens, and chicken shed upstream of the Campo Casa. Joe Griggs, one of Gherini's employees, built a small house between the frame residence and the slaughterhouse in 1955, likely to be in close proximity to the corral complex. The Gherinis also kept up the two-story adobe and the frame residence, and the shed and storehouse west of the adobe.[87] The original stairway and landing on the east end of the adobe was removed sometime after 1918 and it is not known when a stairway was developed up the back. The door to the original stairway was replaced with a window and its lower part filled in and finished to match the existing walls. The short stubs of the landing joists remain today. Also at an unknown date the Gherinis added a small bathroom on one end of the south-facing porch of the frame residence, and a storeroom on the other end. A lean-to was added on the east side of the frame house, date unknown. The implement shed and outhouse near the masonry building were also extant at this time, as well as the rock walls in the creek upstream.[88]

A sawmill was established within a portion of the eucalyptus grove in 1955 to aid in the ranch projects. However, the mill was shortly put in disuse, as the lumber, cut from eucalyptus trees, warped and hardened when it dried. The island-produced lumber, though abundant, was deemed of little practical use. The grape arbor near the Scorpion ranch house was also removed around this time.[89]

During the Gherini era, the old trasquila, or shearing shed, west of the ranch house on the north side of the creek was removed. The double gable-roof frame structure had parallel ridges and wood shingles. It is unclear whether this structure was actually two adjoining gable-roofed structures or a

[84] Flight BTM-1940, Frame 312-67, Scale 1:20,000, December 31, 1939.
The Scorpion pier was reportedly destroyed or damaged regularly after completion in 1939, requiring routine maintenance and reconstruction. (Livingston, *HRS*, 616)

[85] Livingston, *HRS*, 612.

[86] Livingston, *HRS*¸609.

[87] The long bunkhouse west of the storehouse was removed at an unknown date.

[88] Ibid., 611-613.

[89] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 200; Caire-Gherini Ranch Historic District CLI.

single structure with parallel ridges. As there are no records indicating that a new shearing shed was constructed post-acquisition of the east end, it is likely that this structure was the structure surveyed and represented as a single footprint in the 1918 plat. The trasquila was removed from site sometime between the late-1960s and 1970s. The medium-size wood shed near the corrals was likely also removed at the same time. Both structures appear extant in a 1964 aerial but are absent in the 1983 image.[90] A trasquila ceased to stand in west of the ranch house for the first time since the development of Scorpion Valley as a ranch complex in the 1850s.

Through the slow and subtle changes to the aging ranching landscape at Scorpion, the sheep ranch operation persisted, at times with difficulty, through the war and through the mid-century. Ambrose saw his family ranch through the strict rations during World War II, the difficulties with the ranch, *Natco,* which sunk and floated ashore in 1947 (it was subsequently repaired, refloated and continued to be used until 1959), and, the severe drought that forced him to ship 2,240 sheep off the island in 1948. With his sons Pier and Francis serving in the Armed Forces, Ambrose recruited his daughters Marie and Ilda to help with general island operations, including shearing. The sunken ship that washed ashore was repaired and put back into service for another twelve years; the ranch flock was restocked after the drought.[91]

While the Gherinis persevered through the difficult natural, political, and economic times, as well as the operation's demands of strenuous and isolated labor, they dreamed, perhaps unrealistically, of an island resort. The vision started with Ambrose Gherini who envisioned a "Bermuda-type of recreational development" and, albeit unsuccessfully, solicited interest from Howard Hughes, United Airlines, TWA, and John Hancock Mutual Life Insurance Company to develop the island in 1947. When the large companies rejected the proposal due to governmental limitations on such heavy development, Ambrose gave up the idea. After the deaths of Ambrose and Maria Gherini in 1952 and 1960, respectively, the east end of the island then passed in undivided equal shares to their four children, Marie Ringrose, Ilda McGinness, Pier and Francis Gherini. The Gherini family again explored opportunities to diversity their investment in the island ranch.[92]

Initial planning for a resort took place in the early 1960s. In 1963, the Gherini family hired LA architect George Vernon Russell to draw up plans for a combined resort/harbor/residential development which would focus on the areas at Scorpion Harbor and Smugglers' Cove. The conceptual plan outlined a combination of recreational, commercial, and residential development including a marina with slips for about 150 boats at Scorpion Anchorage. The plan also envisioned dams, a golf course, an airstrip, equestrian trails, and hunting lodges, in addition to the 500 residential lots varying from 1.5 acres.[93] For the first time since its establishment in the 1850s, Scorpion Ranch was under threat of demolition and removal. The Gherinis moved forward with this plan, and County of Santa Barbara zoning board approved the change of the zoning of the east end of Santa Cruz Island to support the

[90] Flight HA-WC, Frame 6, Scale 1:12,000, February 13, 1964.
[91] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 192-193.
[92] Ibid., 202.
[93] *Gherini Ranch Development, Santa Cruz Island*, George Vernon Russell FAIA & Associates, Architects Engineers, Planners, 1965, 5; Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 203.

Russell plan of the Gherini Ranch in 1966. However, the Gherini family never implemented this plan, likely due to its financial infeasibility and environmental regulation. [94]

With the possibility of resort development off the table, Pier and Francis Gherini continued to operate the sheep ranching business while also working as attorneys in Santa Barbara and Oxnard, respectively. They relied on a ranch manager and their own children, some of whom also became attorneys but traveled to the island for work and pleasure, to continue the island operation. The family made a tradition of traveling to the island at shearing time. As of 1970, Andy Lucero was the ranch manager for the Gherinis. After Lucero sustained a serious injury on the ranch, a series of men (and sometimes their spouses) resided on the island and took over the position. However, though the sheep operation continued and minor improvements were consistently made on the ranch under the direction of numerous managers (i.e. the old wooden windmill circa 1930s was also replaced with a metal one in 1975), it apparently did so at a diminishing level. Poachers and vandals plagued the east end, especially at Smugglers, stealing things, breaking windows, and taking sheep. Finally, in early 1979 after over 50 years of operation the ranch, Gherinis decided to turn ranching operations over to 55-year-old William C. Petersen.[95]

The two parties made an agreement on January 10, 1979 in which Petersen paid the Gherini family $7,500 per year and agreed to share one-third of the gross proceeds over $30,000. The agreement limited the island use by Petersen to sheep ranching and required that a person be present on the island at all times. Petersen would bear all expenses running the business. Though Petersen had no sheep ranching experience, he was familiar with the family, having worked on the island with an oil company and later as a mechanic. He also assisted in constructing the steel pier at Scorpion in 1966.

Petersen moved into the small residence that Joe Griggs had built in 1955 to the west of the frame residence. He recruited a team of seasonal vaqueros and his experienced son David, his chief shepherd. Petersen and his crew maintained the ranch. Petersen repaired the walls and floors of the adobe house while the crew cleaned and repaired the old concrete reservoir upstream and laid new pipe to the house and other buildings. The historic barn at upper Scorpion Valley, documented in the 1918 Campo Alfalfa plat, was dismantled in 1976, its materials used for other projects. Extensive repairs on the fence system also took place, including the boundary fence between the Gherini and Stanton properties. New fences divided the old potreros and campos into more pastures, easing the task of controlling the herds and their feeding.[96]

In late April of 1984, the Petersens were served a 30-day eviction notice claiming "substantial non-compliance" with the original agreement. The rounded up the last of the herd and left the island in 1984, marking the end of some 130 years of sheep husbandry on Santa Cruz Island. [97]

The ranching landscape at Scorpion remained largely unaltered since the height of its development in the 1890s and the early-1900s. Other than the construction of the pier(s), windmill, and a small residence, and the slow but steady improvement in equipment and comforts at the ranch, no

[94] Livingston, *HRS*, 627.
[95] Livingston, *HRS*, 611, 620-621.
[96] Ibid., 621.
[97] Livingston, *HRS*, 624-625.

more capital expenses were made on any of the buildings (save general maintenance), preserving not only the integrity of the historic buildings but also the landscape's historic use and spatial organization. By the end of the era of sheep husbandry, Scorpion retained the general character of the ranching landscape established during the Caire era (and perhaps even the Shaw era).

The Island Adventures Club and East Santa Cruz Island: 1984 – 1997

With the termination of the sheep business, the Gherini family signed an agreement in December 1984 with Jaret Owens, a seasoned outdoorsman from Ojai who headed the hunting organization named "The Island Adventures Club."[98] Jaret was granted exclusive use of the east end of Santa Cruz Island where he designed recreational programs such as guided hunting trips after wild Merino rams and feral pigs. The recreational hunters arrived at the island by chartered planes, likely using the airstrip at Smugglers Field. Throughout the years, Jaret added programs including kayaking, camping, and bed and breakfast options. Helicopter tours and boat excursions boosted non-hunting tourism on the island.

Duane and Doris assisted son Jaret in refurbishing the masonry house at Smugglers cove and moved to Scorpion Ranch as caretakers, to keep the horses and sheep watered and to discourage trespassing. At Scorpion, the Owens, with help from friends and family, got to work turning the place from a working ranch into a guest facility and residence. They cleared debris from the beach and fields, cleared out the creek and wells, trimmed trees, and landscaped around the buildings. The wood frame roof over the concrete reservoir collapsed around this time, in the late 1980s. The half-acre of fenced land around the residence was planted with flowers, grass, and new trees. Foundation plantings were established around the frame residence (hereafter referred to as the bunkhouse). Graveled walks and roadways minimized dust and enabled pleasant circulation through the grounds, which was dotted by beautiful tables made of historic materials found on the ranch. The picnic area also included barbecue pits and a fire circle.[99]

Figure 26. View of the Scorpion Ranch adobe and bunkhouse, August 1987. Note the caretaker's residence, photo left, and the garden landscaping. Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

Duane Owens, a retired principal from Ojai, also refurnished the buildings at Scorpion, as he had done at Smugglers. They rehabilitated the house by installing a new roof and repairing the warped floor, and painted the walls and floors. Pests were exterminated and beds for at least ten guests were installed on the second floor. He also refurnished the bunkhouse; he painted the building inside and out, repaired the bathroom, reroofed the porch, and installed solar powered lights. Individual rooms were decorated to offer a pleasant visitor experience. To further enhance the visitor experience, Owens constructed a

[98] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 210.

[99] Ibid., 630.

double restroom with toilets, sinks, and showers. This building was located between the adobe and the old shed, likely the one near the old slaughterhouse, on the west side of the store room associated with the adobe.[100]

By 1997, the Owens couple had established Scorpion Ranch as a non-hunting recreational facility that, through its landscape and structures, echoed its historic use as a sheep ranch. Jaret Owens' hunting club was based entirely at Smugglers Ranch, similarly improved by the family.[101]

Figure 27. View of the Scorpion Ranch from the southern mesa, August 1987. Channel Islands National Park Digitized Archives.

National Park Service and East Santa Cruz Island: 1997 – Present

The Gherini Ranch at the east end of Santa Cruz Island had been identified by the National Park Service as a site of potential acquisition since the early 1960s. Public interest developed in as early as the 1930s to preserve the Channel Islands in their natural state, which resulted in the creation of the Channel Islands National Monument in 1938. President Franklin Roosevelt signed the Presidential Proclamation on August 22, incorporating the islands of Anacapa and Santa Barbara. In 1949, President Harry Truman expanded the monument to include an area of one nautical mile of water around the two islands. Over time, interest increased to preserve the Channel Islands and to prevent any type of extensive development. [102]

The United States of America purchased Pier Gherini's undivided one-quarter interest from his heirs on December 18, 1989. In 1992, the government acquired a one-half interest from Pier's two sisters. On February 10, 1997, the Francis Gherini property, the last undivided one-quarter interest of the island, was transferred to the park service, completing the NPS's undivided island interest. All business agreements between business operations and Francis Gherini were canceled at the time of the federal taking. East Santa Cruz Island in its entirety was officially a part of the Channel Islands National Park.[103]

In 1995, when the National Park Service owned three-quarters interest in East Santa Cruz Island, torrential winter rains inundated the entire Scorpion Valley, destroying a large portion of the historic rock wall built over a century earlier in 1892 at the Scorpion Ranch. The National Park Service repaired the wall in November 1995.[104]

A storm in 1997 swept through the campgrounds and ranch complex on the east end of Santa Cruz Island. Buildings, water system, landscaping, trees, rock retaining walls, roadways, and camp structures were damaged or destroyed. The historic blacksmith shop, storage shed, and barn were destroyed. The bunkhouse was pushed off its foundation by about 25 to 30 feet east and the meat shed (also known as the

[100] Ibid.
[101] Livingston, *HRS*, 631.
[102] Ibid.; Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 216-218.
[103] Livingston, *HRS*, 632-634.
[104] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 200.

chicken coop and/or pig pen) was severely damaged. The remaining sheep corral complex was also in a state of ruin.

In the years following the storm event, the park service expended great efforts and resources to stabilize, preserve, and at times reconstruct the historic features. Crews built a new cinder block foundation and stairway to the front door for the flood-damaged bunkhouse, effectively raising the house by a few feet. The back porch was rebuilt with enclosed bathroom and shower on either end. The new foundation was placed some six to eight feet further east and slightly south of its former location so as to preserve the remains of the original house's foundations. Plans were drawn up in 1999 to restore the bunkhouse-ranch house area.[105]

The park service crew also expended efforts in preserving the historic ranching landscape through the restoration of the outbuildings. In 1999, a crew rehabilitated the implement shed and made archaeological investigations, which reinforced the theory of early use of the building as a forge (before the construction of a second blacksmith shop near the corrals by 1918, likely in the late-nineteenth century). In 2002, a preservation crew also stabilized the meat house, replacing the east wall with board and batten, repairing the door, and removing the soil from the base. Other outbuildings such as the outhouse, the dairy cave, and the potato cave were also cleared of debris from the flood and repaired. [106] Also around this time in the early 2000s, the park service added the rail fence around the ranch complex as well as the fence separating the adobe ranch house from the bunkhouse, to provide privacy for the Gherini family during their use and occupancy period.

The storage shed immediately west of the house, dating at least to 1918, was replaced with a similar one in early 2000 when the attempted repair of the flood-damaged original structure went awry. The shed showed evidence of dry rot and missing fabric, and its rear wall was deteriorating due to its construction into the hillside. The shed originally housed the light plant generator and various supplies. The new structure was a built in kind as a reconstruction and now serves as a kitchen. The bathroom constructed to the west of the shed by Duane Owens was also removed by 1999 when the NPS quarters were moved from the ranch to the newly constructed park residences in a swale above the sheep corrals. [107]

The historic adobe house also took on a new function under the administration of the park service. In 2003, the house was rehabilitated with plans for use as a visitor contact station on the ground floor, with ranger offices and storage on the second floor. Work included the construction of a new stair to the second floor, weatherproofing, rodent-proofing, patching and repairing of plaster and mortar, etc. The project was completed by September 15.[108]

Extensive repairs were also made to the Smugglers Road and associated masonry retaining walls when another heavy rain season severely damaged the historic road in 2005. In response, eight waterbars were installed along the road, starting at the top of the rise. Park crew also reconstructed a portion of the eastern retaining wall at Scorpion Ranch; approximately 12 feet by 6

[105] Livingston, *HRS*, 707.
[106] Ibid., 707. 709.
[107] Ibid., 711.
[108] Project Review & Clearance No.03-37, 1.B Project Review Records (2003), Resource Management and Land Records, Channel Islands National Park.

feet had collapsed. The reconstruction process involved removing the remaining rock core, cleaning off the silt and sediment, and replacing the rock core and face with the original rocks and new rocks as necessary to match the existing historic masonry.[109]

In addition to flood remediation the park service removed the livestock on the island over the course of nearly two years. The crew corralled feral sheep, some 10,000 in number, into small temporary pens on the island, using old Gherini fences and new fence lines to herd them into captivity. Once in the corral, the sheep were herded into trailers and transported by landing craft, three trailers at a time, to the mainland. By the end of 1999, after an expenditure of $2.1 million, the last of the island sheep were taken from the island.[110]

The park service also improved the two existing campgrounds at Scorpion Valley, both originally developed by Island Adventures and located in the eucalyptus groves upstream from the ranch. Trails, all of which were old roads used by the Gherinis and Caires, or a similar iteration thereof, were opened to hikers who arrived by concession or private boat at Scorpion Harbor. A new well was drilled near the upper well and adjacent to the old concrete reservoir, which provided water to the ranch buildings and the nearby park residences. In 2000, a new septic system was installed at Scorpion Valley in the campground area and included a holding tank, septic tank, and leach field. Another small system was installed at Scorpion Ranch to serve the restroom in the bunkhouse and the kitchen facilities. Due to its location was within a floodplain, the water quality board did not allow a leach field to be built. The system comprised only of a holding tank that was pumped out when full.[111]

In 1999 a National Park Service crew constructed an abutment on the beach and enlarged the old concrete foundation atop the rock, and placed a railroad car flatcar between the two to create a new pier, ending the days of relying on a skiff to get people and supplies on to the beach.[112]

A vegetation inventory and rare plant studies were carried out in 2002, shortly followed by weeds and invasive, exotic plant control. The groves of trees at Scorpion and Smugglers were routinely tended to, including the olive orchard and eucalyptus grove.

The park realized the need for improved interpretation of the historic ranch. In 2008, an orientation kiosk measuring 23 feet by 14 feet with a roof height of 12 feet and a concrete floor was constructed east of the restored implement shed. It echoed the architectural style of historic ranch outbuildings as to minimize its visual impact on the landscape.[113] Around the same time,

[109] Project Review & Clearance No.05-20, 1.B Project Review Records (2005), Resource Management and Land Records; "Assessment of Actions Having an Effect on Cultural Resources: Repair Rock Retaining Wall, Scorpion Valley Road," 1.A.2 History & Archaeology, Compliance Documentation (2011-2005), Cultural/Natural Resource Management Program/Planning, Channel Islands National Park.

[110] Livingston, *HRS*, 634.

[111] Ibid.; "Assessment of Actions Having an Effect on Cultural Resources: Septic System, Scorpion Valley," 1.A.2 History & Archaeology, Compliance Documentation (3/2000-1/2000), Cultural/Natural Resource Management Program/Planning, Channel Islands National Park.

[112] Livingston, *HRS*, 635.

[113] Project Review & Clearance No.08-07, 1.B Project Review Records (2008), Resource Management and Land Records, Channel Islands National Park.

new exhibits were installed in the Scorpion adobe ranch house and the rehabilitated implement shed to supplement the interpretation of the historic ranch.

Today, as a result of the decade-long efforts of Channel Islands National Park, Scorpion Ranch retains much of its historic fabric and continues to communicate its history as a historic sheep ranch.[114]

[114] For additional in-depth analysis of the Caire and Gherini ranching eras on East Santa Cruz Island, see: John Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island, an Illustrated History,* Volumes 1 & 2 (SCI Company, 2016).

Existing Conditions and Landscape Analysis

Introduction

This chapter summarizes the existing conditions of Scorpion Ranch and analyzes the changes to the landscape over time, concluding with an evaluation of landscape characteristics that retain integrity. Landscape characteristics are the tangible and intangible aspects of an historical place that have either influenced the history of the development of the landscape, or are products of its development, respectively.

For each landscape characteristic and feature, an on-site assessment was made as to the condition of contributing features, and the condition was ranked as Good, Fair, or Poor, based on the following criteria:

Good: indicates the feature shows no clear evidence of major negative disturbance and deterioration by natural and/or human forces. The feature's cultural and/or natural values are as well preserved as can be expected under the given environmental conditions. No immediate corrective action is required to maintain its current condition.

Fair: indicates the feature shows clear evidence of minor disturbance and deterioration by natural and/or human forces, and some degree of corrective action is needed within 3-5 years to prevent further harm to its cultural and/or natural values. If left to continue without appropriate corrective action, the cumulative effect of the deterioration cause the feature to degrade to a poor condition.

Poor: indicates the feature shows clear evidence of major disturbance and rapid deterioration by natural and/or human forces. Immediate corrective action is required to protect and preserve the remaining cultural and natural values.

In addition to condition, an evaluation of the landscape's integrity is included. Integrity is the ability of a property to convey its significance. The landscape analysis and evaluation section compares the changes between the period of significance and the present for each landscape characteristic to determine which landscape characteristics and features retains historical integrity from the period of significance, based on the following criteria:

Contributing features are those individual elements and other characteristics that remain from the period of significance. Individual features that contribute to the significance of the cultural landscape include buildings, structures, remnants of former structures, small scale features, and vegetation installed during the period of significance. Denoted "C" in tables.

Non-Contributing features are those that have been added to the cultural landscape since the end of the period of significance. They do not assist in maintaining the historic character. Some features that are noncontributing are compatible with the historic character of the property. Denoted "NC" in tables.

Unknown features are those that have not been determined through available evidence to date to a specific period of time. Some unknown features are compatible with the historic character of the property. Denoted with "U" in the tables.

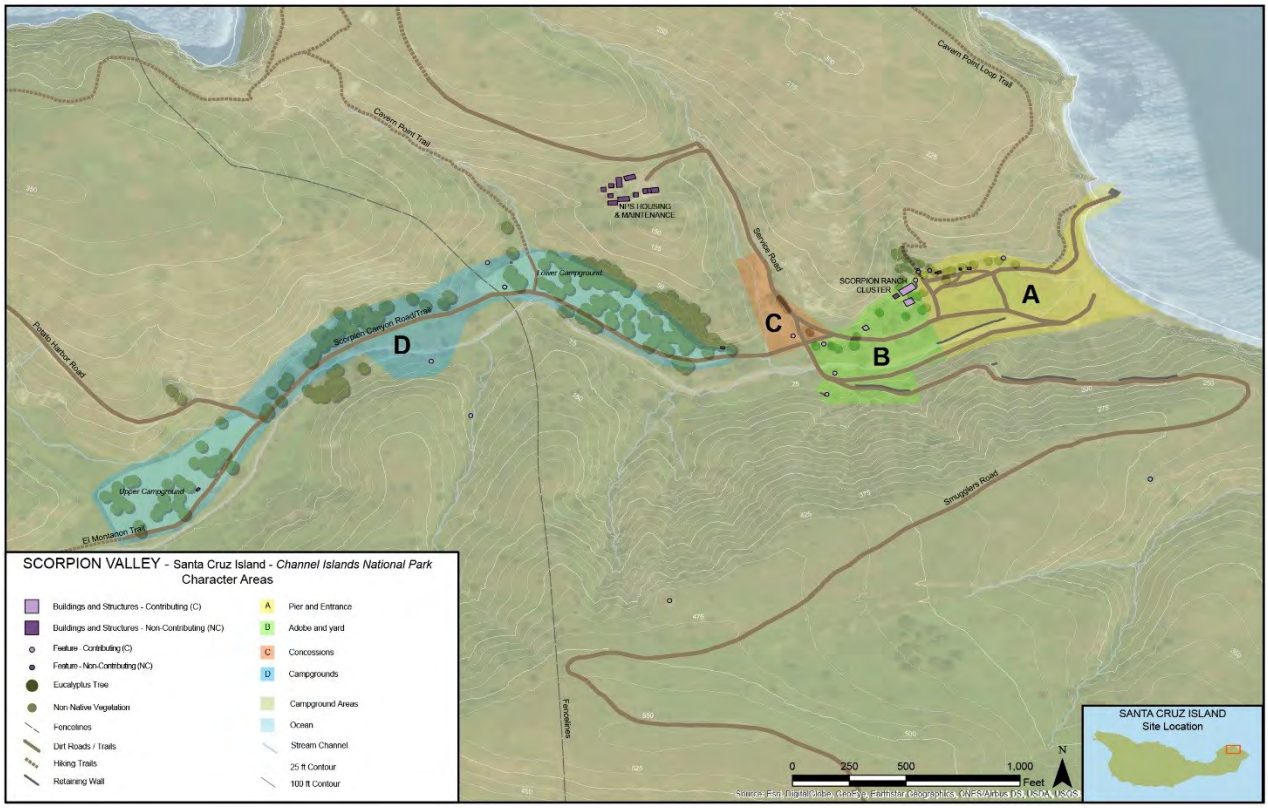


Figure 28. Scorpion Ranch Landscape Character Areas

Scorpion Valley

Scorpion Ranch is located within Scorpion Valley, on the northeast side of Santa Cruz Island. The wide valley floor extends west for roughly one and a half miles inland from the shoreline at Scorpion Anchorage to the far end of the upper campground. The valley serves as a major drainage for the east side of the island. The valley floor is a floodplain formed by sediment deposition from the seasonal Scorpion Creek, which is fed by a network of seasonal drainages. During the period of significance, Scorpion Ranch functioned as the center of ranching activities on the east end of the island. See Appendix B for existing conditions maps of Scorpion Ranch.

Scorpion Ranch Landscape Character Areas

The existing conditions of Scorpion Ranch are described in terms of physical and operational phenomena that have an influenced the way in which areas within the cultural landscape functioned; affecting their overall physical character. The study area is divided into four landscape character areas, based on their distinctive physical qualities and use:

A. Pier and Entrance

B. Adobe and Yard

C. Concessions Area

D. Campgrounds

Pier and Entrance

The Pier and Entrance comprises the easternmost portion of Scorpion Valley where Scorpion Creek drains into the ocean forming a beach delta. The area is open in character, transitioning between ocean, beach, and former agricultural field. This openness is reinforced by the absence of tall trees, except for ornamental trees at the north edge of the valley and at the Adobe and Yard area in the distance.

Adobe and Yard

The Adobe and Yard is the core of the historic landscape and contains the buildings that housed and fed the owners and laborers. A fenced yard planted with ornamental shrubs and trees provides a shaded domestic space apart from the rugged landscape. The area extends to the north-facing hillside and includes part of a former agricultural field known as the Campo Casa and features of the ranch's historic water system.

Concessions Area

The Concessions Area is located at the intersection of Scorpion Canyon Road, Smugglers Road, and the NPS Service Road. It is the former location of the sheep shearing barn and corral. It currently houses the concessionaire's administrative and storage facilities, NPS maintenance facilities, an NPS greenhouse operation, and the NPS search and rescue cache.

Campgrounds

The Campgrounds consists of the lower and upper campgrounds connected by a segment of the Scorpion Canyon Road. Together, the lower and upper campgrounds provide forty campsites for island visitors. The campgrounds are sheltered by eucalyptus groves. In addition, a row of eucalyptus trees lines the segment of Scorpion Canyon Road between the campgrounds. Several trailheads are located in the vicinity of both campgrounds.

Summary of Integrity

The form of Scorpion Ranch's cultural landscape is characteristic of its development during the period of significance and retains integrity. The landscape characteristics that convey the property's significance vary by character area and reflect each area's conditions and use during the period of significance. The landscape characteristics that convey the ranch's association with the development of California's livestock industry and as one of the earliest sustained ranches on Santa Cruz Island are archeology, buildings and structures, circulation, cluster arrangement, natural systems, small scale features, spatial organization, and vegetation.

Contributing landscape features which demonstrate the link of the property to historic ranching activities include a variety of residences and outbuildings, storage caves, waterworks, fencelines, dry-laid stone masonry structures, patterns of circulation, and groves and allees of trees.

Prior to the ranch's establishment, Santa Cruz Island was inhabited by the Chumash people and physical evidence of their occupation and activities are present throughout the landscape, including along the length of Scorpion Valley. Subsurface archeological sites also contain information on the island's historic ranching activities. Due to the extent of these resources, subsurface archeological resources will not be discussed here.

The Scorpion Ranch cultural landscape is a product of its setting. The ranch is a response to its location in the lowlands of Scorpion Valley and its isolation from the Main Ranch by the El Montañon Range and from larger society by its island context. The ocean, creek, and mountain ranges defined

the valley's edges and the amount of flat land available for cultivation during the period of significance. The need to ship livestock to the mainland and offload imported supplies necessitated infrastructure to support these tasks. The creek was a seasonal force that could change course, flood, and impact daily operations. Today, each of those natural features acts in the same role and are present within each of the four landscape character areas. They will not be detailed for each area.

Although the ranch's focus and infrastructure evolved over its seventy-two year period of significance (1880-1952), its character as an isolated, working ranch remains intact today.

Pier and Entrance

Existing Condition

The Scorpion Ranch pier is sited at what is considered to be the best anchorage on the east side of the island. Since the ranch was established in 1880, this area has been the primary access point for supplies to the ranch and for sheep corralled onto boats for delivery to Santa Barbara. The Pier and Entrance area is now the primary visitor access point to the NPS-administered land on East Santa Crus Island. Visitors arrive on concessionaire-operated, pedestrian-only ferry boats or on privately-owned boats.

The area is bounded by the beach and Pacific Ocean to the east and, like the rest of the valley, by uplands to the north and south. Scorpion Creek lies in the southern part of the valley and runs the length of the west-to-east-trending valley. The creek's mouth widens into a delta as it reaches the beach. A dry, field-like terrace runs adjacent to the creek. The field becomes increasingly moist as the grade gently slopes to the east into a wetland that terminates in a tidal pool. A section of beach at the southern end of the delta is used by the concessionaire for day-time kayak storage.

Two primary routes provide access in this eastern end of Scorpion Valley. While both roads are referred to as the "Scorpion Canyon Road" by the Park, the following narrative differentiates between Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment and Scorpion Canyon Road – South Alignment for clarity.

The Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment leads westward from the pier and serves as the primary visitor circulation route. Unpaved and roughly twelve feet wide, the route functions as a trail for visitors and a road for NPS vehicles. It begins at the beach at the end of the Scorpion Ranch pier's boardwalk. From the boardwalk, the road runs along the base of the steep hills on the northern side of the valley towards a grassy traffic island, approximately 100 feet long and populated with vintage farm equipment, where a dead Monterey cypress tree creates a fork in the road. The north fork is mulched with eucalyptus chips and fronts the vault toilet, interpretive area, and blacksmith's shop. The south fork provides visitor access through the outdoor exhibit of historic ranch equipment. The two segments converge on the west side of the vegetated island where the road meets the Adobe and Yard Area. Where remnant road segments show that the traffic island was at one time larger, the area of convergence has expanded to a large flat area that has consumed a portion of the grassy island. From the area of convergence, Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment turns south, paralleling the yard for 125 feet and turns again in front of the ranch yard, resuming its westward course.

The second branch of Scorpion Canyon Road, the South Alignment, begins at the southern end of the beach. The unpaved, ten-feet- to

twelve-feet-wide road runs westward from the beach kayak storage area. This road remains south of the creek along the toe of the southern range's slope, until it terminates at the intersection with Smugglers Road.

From the Scorpion Canyon Road – South Alignment, an approximately twelve-feet-wide road, called the North Fork, crosses the creek bed and turns northward to merge with the North Alignment. From the point of the northward turn, a connecting lateral road, the Campo Casa Connecting Lateral, continues northwest until it joins the North Alignment at the southeast corner of the ranch yard. Together, these branches form a loop around the wetlands and field area. Vehicles are also driven on the compact, stony beach as needed.

The Cavern Point Loop Trail trailhead is located at the west end of the Pier and Entrance Area near the Adobe and Yard Area. The trailhead is marked by a small wooden sign obscured by a non-historic berm (comprised of silt and soil cleared from flood events) and overgrown vegetation that encroaches onto the road. The trail leads steeply north uphill and connects with the Cavern Point Trail.

There are a number of buildings and structures within the Pier and Entrance Area. The existing Scorpion Ranch pier connects to the shore at grade via an aluminum gangway. The pier and boardwalk are located at the far north end of the beach. As of 2018, the NPS was planning to replace the pier and boardwalk with a new, universally accessible facility, to be located further south-southeast of the extant pier, to extend directly off Scorpion Canyon Road North Alignment.

Two natural caves in the north hillside along Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment were utilized by the ranch residents to keep food and dairy products cold. The Dairy Cave is located closest to the beach and is screened by a lemonade berry shrub (*Rhus integrifolia*). The cave's entrance is formalized by a wooden frame surrounded by mortared brick and stone with small windows on either side. The second cave, Potato Cave, is closer to the Adobe and Yard Area and is surrounded by a low chain-link fence to exclude visitors since the cave is a roosting site for Townsend's big-eared bats. The cave entrance is surrounded by a wooden frame and mortared brick. A padlocked bat gate excludes people but not bats. It is largely infilled by an accumulation of sediment resulting from the 1997 flood. At least one other cave is located in the hillside, but is not developed.

An NPS vault toilet is located along the road near the vegetated island. This is the first comfort station that visitors encounter upon arrival to the island and it receives relatively high use. A changing area for visitors is located on the building's west side. Next door is the orientation area, a covered, wooden kiosk on a concrete foundation slab that provides interpretive information about the island and the park. Proceeding along the north side of the island, the blacksmith's shop, a wooden building also known as the implement shed, is interpreted with signage. At the western end of the area, the ranch's wooden outhouse is situated slightly uphill, accessed along the Cavern Point Loop trail.

A variety of small scale features are located throughout the Pier and Entrance Area. A series of historic farm equipment owned by the Gherini family is on display along the eastern edge of the field and on the vegetated island. The equipment includes a hay rake, pumps, plows, multiple tractors and a saw mill. Unsheltered and rusting, the equipment is cordoned off with rope strung between T-posts.

A basalt and shale dry-laid-rock retaining wall supports the north bank of the creek

towards the beach. The wall is 285 feet long, and approximately forty inches tall. The rocks are large and well placed, with larger rocks at the wall's base.

A number of picnic tables and benches are dispersed throughout, primarily near the pier, orientation area, and outside the east side of the adobe yard fence. The concessionaire's kayak storage area on the beach contains picnic tables, wetsuit-drying racks, and numerous storage containers.

Vegetation in the Pier and Entrance area consists of ornamental and natural plantings. Disembarking from the ferry and walking along Scorpion Canyon Road, the view extends across the open field area towards the Scorpion Ranch complex and the cluster of ornamental trees in the adobe yard. Conversely, the openness of the area provides a perspective of the ocean framed by the surrounding topography as one proceeds east towards the beach.

The monumental stone retaining wall that supports Smugglers Road stands out in the view to the south. Unobstructed by other structures or tall vegetation, the wall draws attention to the less visible road that links the ranch to the rest of the island. It represents the considerable work that went into developing infrastructure for the historic ranching operations.

A total of thirteen Monterey cypress (*Cupressus macrocarpa*) trees are located within the Pier and Entrance character area, west of the Scorpion Ranch anchorage. Seven of these cypress trees are situated in a meandering semi-allee that lines the Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment between the pier and the visitor interpretive area, while the remaining trees turn northward and uphill, flanking the beginning of the Cavern Point Loop Trail. The cypress trees between the pier and the trailhead are spaced at intervals between twenty-two feet and 55 feet apart, with an average spacing of 40 feet. The remaining cypress trees along the trail are loosely arranged on either side of the footpath with approximately the same spacing.

At the time of this assessment two Monterey cypress trees were recorded that had recently died. One tree remained dead but intact within the grassy farm equipment island, and the other at the foot of the trailhead had been cut down chipped for mulch.

The condition of these Monterey cypress trees ranged from fair to dead, with four trees in fair condition, eight in poor condition, and one dead. The recently removed cypress tree was recorded but not included in this assessment as it is no longer extant.

Analysis & Evaluation

The Pier and Entrance has integrity of these landscape characteristics: spatial organization, circulation, buildings and structures, small scale features, views and vistas, and vegetation.

Spatial Organization

The spatial organization of the Pier and Entrance character area retains integrity, which contributes to the site's historic significance. The east/west alignment of the valley is defined by the hills on its north and south sides. The limited amount of flat land required a thoughtful relationship to the layout and use of land in the valley. The relatively wide valley floor was maximized to provide enough space for human occupation, crop cultivation, and livestock management.

Although the pier moved north of its original location within the period of significance, its current location has remained the same since the late 1930s. The road from the pier to the adobe and yard retains its original alignment and delineates the northern edge

of the area, providing for the large open area on its south side. By 1918, this open area south of Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment was largely occupied by the Campo Casa, a 2.85-acre agricultural field. By the mid-to-late 1930s its size was reduced and its use was converted from agriculture to pasture. The field once terminated with a north-south fence on its eastern edge that preceded a two to three foot dropoff to the creek delta below. The dropoff is no longer evident although the field is now divided by a lateral offshoot of Scorpion Canyon Road that is located in approximately the same location. The vegetation of the upper and lower portions of the area indicate a west-to-east, dry-to-wet gradient.

Photographs reveal the prevalence of fencelines in the Pier and Entrance area during the period of significance, particularly from the 1930s on. This corresponds to the ranch's transition to sheep ranching and improvements to support this new use in 1929. A 1930s-era photograph shows sheep grazing in the central section of the former Campo Casa enclosed by a fence. At this time, the western end of the former field was separated by a fence that ran north-south from the bunkhouse area that created a smaller space, potentially for a garden or small-scale crop. As well, both sides of Scorpion Canyon Road were fenced to facilitate the corralling of sheep onto the pier and awaiting boats. Fences delineated spatial organization and use during the historical period but are largely absent from this area today.

Although no longer used for crops or grazing, the Campo Casa largely retains its open character. However, the integrity of the Pier and Entrance area's spatial arrangement is diminished by the concessionaire's kayak storage area on the south end of the beach.

Pier and Entrance, Spatial Organization features

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Pier entrance sequence	1930s	C	Good
Campo Casa	1918	C	Fair
Concessionaire area on beach	TBD	NC	N/A

Circulation

Changes to circulation routes have occurred in the Pier and Entrance area since the period of significance, but overall the patterns of circulation retain integrity. Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment is the valley's primary artery, connecting the east side of the island with the pier. Maps from 1885 show that the road originated near the north end of the beach. By the mid-to-late 1930s, the road led directly to the original pier location. When the pier was moved further north later that decade, the road was altered to curve around the base of the hillside to support the pier's new location. Maps and photographs show that the road's location in this area has always been along the northern edge of the valley. The road remains unpaved as it was during the period of significance.

The trailhead for the non-contributing Cavern Point Loop Trail is located where Scorpion Valley Road – North Alignment turns south at the gate to the ranch yard. The trailhead is located on a berm of native soil that protrudes from the hillside. The berm is a product of the 1997 flood and subsequent cleanup efforts and compromises the integrity of the road's

alignment in that spot. However, the alignment from the pier to the ranch yard retains integrity and is a contributing feature of the cultural landscape.

A secondary branch of Scorpion Valley Road, the South Alignment, begins at the south end of the beach and continues westward along the south side of the creek. This road terminates at the intersection with the road to Smugglers. This road appears on aerial images from at least as far back as 1940 and is a contributing circulation feature to the cultural landscape.

From the South Alignment, a fork road, referred to as the north fork, crosses the creek bed and turns northward, crossing Campo Casa to intersect with the North Alignment where the north fork turns to cross Campo Casa, another road, Campo Casa Connecting Lateral, continues northwestward to merge with the Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment at the southeast corner of the ranch yard. The north fork and the connecting lateral post-date the period of significance are non-contributing features.

Pier and Entrance, Circulation features

Feature	**Date**	**Status**	**Condition**
Scorpion Canyon Road -North Alignment	1885	C	Fair
Scorpion Canyon Road - South Alignment	1940	C	TBD
North Fork (from Scorpion Canyon Road -South Alignment)	N/A	NC	TBD
Campo Casa Connecting Lateral	N/A	NC	TBD
Cavern Point Loop Trail	1990s	NC	TBD

Buildings and Structures

There are a number of contributing structures in the Pier and Entrance area, including the blacksmith's shop, storage caves, outhouse, and a stone revetment.

The first pier was built at Scorpion Harbor of eucalyptus trunks acting as piers for the wharf. Pier Gherini and Goffredo Capuccio, Jr. helped construct a combination of cement and wood wharf just north of the original pier location, which was not completed until 1938. The pier was replaced by a metal version in the 1960s that was washed out by a storm in 1983. In 1999, NPS built the current pier over the old pier foundations. The pier is non-contributing.

Two caves in the hillside along Scorpion Valley Road were adapted for use as food and dairy storage. The Dairy Cave, the closest of the two caves to the beach, has a mortared brick and wooden frame entrance structure. The Potato Cave retains its original wood frame in addition to a bat gate and chain link fencing. Apart from the modern gates and fences, the two caves retain integrity and are contributing features.

A double-vault toilet with attached changing area and an interpretive kiosk line the north side of Scorpion Canyon Road as visitors walk from the pier towards the ranch. The structures are non-contributing but their

appearance of weathered wood is compatible with the ranch's character. Further west, a blacksmith shop has been restored and is interpreted through signage. The 1918 Swain map identifies an implement shed in this location. Archeological research suggests that it may have been the location of a forge or blacksmith shop prior to that. By 1918, the blacksmith shop was located further to the west, near the original domestic well. A double-occupancy outhouse lies west and north of the blacksmith shop, along the Cavern Point Loop Trail. Both the blacksmith shop and the wooden outhouse are contributing features.

Dry-laid stone structures are character-defining features of Scorpion Ranch. Early efforts to channelize the creek are evidenced by the remains of a basalt and shale, dry-laid retaining wall that runs for 285 feet on the north side of the creek bed between the beach and the ranch yard area. The wall is approximately 3.25 feet high.

Pier and Entrance, Buildings and Structures features

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Dairy cave	1885	C	Fair
Potato Cave	1885	C	Fair
Blacksmith Shop	1918	C	Good
Outhouse	1880	C	TBD
Stone wall in creek bed	1892	C	Fair
Pier	1999	NC	Good
Interpretive Area Kiosk	TBD	NC	Good
Vault toilet	TBD	NC	Good

Small Scale Features

Farm equipment, including horse-drawn mowers and mechanical tractors, is displayed along Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment on the way to the Adobe and Yard area. The equipment, owned by the Gherini family and on-loan to NPS, provides an entry point to interpret the challenges of ranching in an island setting, including transporting the equipment from the mainland and making parts and repairs with what was available on the island at the time. The equipment is contributing but the T-post and rope fences that cordon it off are not.

Coastal marine conditions in Scorpion Valley greatly reduce the life span of metal equipment and implements, such as ATVs, metal fence posts, and the historic farm equipment. As a result, the unprotected farm equipment is in poor condition.

The picnic tables, benches, and portable storage bins and racks in the kayak storage area are non-contributing features.

Pier and Entrance, Small Scale Features

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Farm equipment	During period of significance	C	Poor
Picnic tables & benches	After period of significance	NC	

Kayak storage equipment	After period of significance	NC	

Views and Vistas

Views in the Pier and Entrance are shaped by the hillsides that flank the valley floor and remain much the same as during the period of significance. Notably, the open character of the Campo Casa and the absence of visual obstruction provide for a view from the pier and beach to the vegetation that marks the location of the ranch yard to the west. The view towards the ocean from the Adobe and Yard area is likewise intact. The Smugglers Road retaining wall is clearly visible from the pier all the way up Scorpion Canyon Road to the ranch yard. All three of these views connect visitors to the island and its topography, reinforcing the isolated nature of Scorpion Ranch and the work that went into developing it.

Pier and Entrance, Views and Vistas

Feature	Status
View of the ocean	C
View of Scorpion Ranch	C
View of Smugglers Road retaining wall	C

Vegetation

Early photographs of the Pier and Entrance Area from the 1930s show that the allee of Monterey cypress along the base of the hillside was in place by that time. A dense cluster of trees including, if not exclusively, Monterey cypress, is located on the hillside in the vicinity of the outhouse.

The herbaceous vegetation growing in the former Campo Casa is non-contributing but compatible with its use during the historic period as a hay field and then a pasture.

Pier and Entrance, Vegetation features

Feature	Status	Condition
Monterey cypress trees along road	C	Fair; missing trees
Herbaceous vegetation in the Campo Casa	NC, compatible	

Figure 29. Entrance to Scorpion Ranch from the pier.

Figure 30. The former Campo Casa and seasonal lagoon.

Figure 31. Stone retaining wall in Scorpion Creek.

Figure 32. Vegetated island in Scorpion Canyon Road with farm equipment.

Figure 33. Farm equipment.

Figure 34. Entrance area with interpretive kiosk, buildings, dead cypress island, and farm equipment.

Figure 35. Dairy cave entrance.

Figure 36. Potato Cave entrance.

Figure 37. Blacksmith's shop.

Figure 38. The non-contributing pier in the harbor prior to replacement.

Figure 39. Road cutting across the Campo Casa with Smugglers Road and retaining wall in distance.

Adobe and Yard

Existing Condition

The Adobe and Yard is the most designed area of the Scorpion Ranch cultural landscape and contains the buildings used for housing and feeding ranch occupants. Ornamental vegetation, including figs, willows, and agaves provide shade and contribute to the area's domestic character and spatial differentiation from the rest of the ranch.

The Adobe and Yard is comprised of four parallel bands of use that occupy the breadth of the valley floor. Beginning at the foot of the northern hillside, the landscape includes the larger ranch yard and buildings area, the former agricultural field across Scorpion Canyon Road, the Scorpion Creek bed, and a portion of the southern hillside that contains the initial segment of Smugglers Road.

Located approximately 500 feet from the beach and at the foot of the north hillside, the ranch yard is delineated by a wood post-and-rail fence. The configuration of the two main buildings, the adobe and bunkhouse, creates a small courtyard between them. The courtyard's ground plane is loosely paved with medium sized (two inch to three inch) beach stones. A wood post and board fence runs approximately six feet in front of and parallel to the adobe, creating an alley with a single entrance on the east side. The west side is also fenced. A trumpet vine growing on the fence provides a dense visual buffer separating the building from the rest of the area. This buffer allows the adobe to remain accessible to visitors while preserving the privacy of the Gherini family who retains use of the bunkhouse and kitchen until a future date through an occupancy agreement with the NPS.

West of the adobe is the kitchen, a separate non-historic building with cooking and dining

facilities. An outdoor dining area on the kitchen's west side is screened from the yard by a trellis with grape vines. The outdoor dining area is further defined by a non-historic storage shed adjacent to the west.

The yard area within the fenceline is roughly 25,000 square feet, surfaced predominantly with turf. The buildings are clustered in the northeast portion of the yard, leaving the south and west areas open.

The circulation system in the Adobe and Yard Area is provided by a network of roads. The Scorpion Canyon Road alignment and an unmaintained open area south of the road define the area from the ranch compound to the creek. This area was formerly a cultivated field, the Campo Casa, that stretched east through the Entrance and Pier Area almost to the beach. The southern hillside begins to rise across the creek where the Scorpion Canyon Road – South Alignment terminates and the Smugglers Road begins its first switchback to cross the mountain and head south towards Smugglers Ranch.

There are no defined pedestrian circulation paths within the fenced yard. Movement between the buildings occurs over the stone and grass courtyard. Durable paving material prevents paths and trails from being worn into the ground surface. The alley between the adobe and vine-covered fence creates an entrance corridor and exit route to the three doors on the building's ground floor.

Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment from the pier is routed around the yard, following the fenceline on the east and south sides before continuing west. The southern Campo Casa Lateral connects with the primary branch at the southeast corner of the yard. Here, the Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment becomes the primary Scorpion Canyon Road. Historic maps and photos suggest that Scorpion Canyon Road once passed directly between the adobe and bunkhouse buildings.

Smugglers Road, a rough-graded, unpaved road, originates at the far west boundary of the Adobe and Yard Area across from the historic sheep shearing barn and corral. The road heads south, crossing the creek bed before ascending east across the face of the hillside. The southernmost road from the beach meets Smugglers Road south of the creek and ends there.

Small scale features include two domestic water wells which are located southwest of the ranch yard on the south side of Scorpion Canyon Road. The first well is visible from the road and is covered by a square wood board platform, nine feet ten inches by ten feet eight inches. A steel hatch allows visitors to look down into the well and see the cobble-lined walls of the shaft. Another well with a round, sixteen feet diameter wood board cover is located immediately to the south. A reconstructed windmill rises approximately thirty feet above it. The windmill supports a five foot by five foot deck that anchors a motor-less multi-blade rotor windmill. The site of a former water tank is located further up the north-facing slope.

The Adobe and Yard contains the primary buildings and structures for Scorpion Ranch. The ranch yard contains the historic adobe ranch house and bunkhouse, and the non-historic kitchen and storage shed. In addition, a small shed is located in the northwest corner of the yard and houses the battery system for the photovoltaic panels on the hillside immediately to the west. The 24-panel array is one of three in the valley.

The façade of the 1886 two-story adobe is largely absent of ornamentation except for brown wood shingles between the roof and the second story windows' upper panes, and a Chumash stone bowl that is embedded into the adobe just below the shingles. The

shingles echo the change in pitch of the roof. The adobe serves as a visitor contact area with interpretive exhibits displayed inside. The bakery, the room at the west end of the entry alley, is seasonally occupied by a maternity colony of Townsend's big-eared bats. To protect the colony, the room is closed to the public when the bats are in residence. The building's second story is accessed by an external staircase on the north side that is closed to the public.

The cottage-like bunkhouse is used by the Gherini family when they are in residence. A massive flood in 1997 carried the building off of its foundation. The foundation was replaced and the building was raised and repaired, necessitating new steps to its entry doors on the north and south sides. A porch faces the creek and hills to the south. The north-side door provides an entry from the courtyard and proximity to the kitchen and adobe.

West of the ranch yard, beyond the fence, the remains of a meat shed stand along the north side of the road. The wood-frame building has a sloped roof clad with corrugated- and sheet-metal panels. Historic photos indicate that a building has stood in this location since at least 1918. This building was most recently used to store meat. It was stabilized in 2002 along with the bunkhouse, and is cordoned off with T-posts and rope.

Small scale features in this area are associated with the yard and roads. A modern, post-and-rail fence surrounds three sides of the ranch yard. The fence has three rails on the east and south segments and four rails on the west segment. The north hillside completes the enclosure. Two pairs of vehicular gates provide access to the yard from the east and west sides. Scorpion Canyon Road aligns with the northeast gate before it winds to the south, around the yard.

Planting beds around the bunkhouse and kitchen are lined with large rocks. More historic farm equipment is located along Scorpion Canyon Road in front of the ranch-yard fence and within the yard.

One of the stone masonry retaining walls that support Smugglers Road overlooks the area. A smaller retaining wall, twenty-five feet long and five feet tall, with seven to eight inch rock lies southwest of the road near the windmill. This wall was historically associated with a redwood water tank. Composed of basalt rock with concrete mortar, the wall has some rusty sheet metal on top that may be part of the anchoring system of the former redwood tank. A galvanized two-inch pipe, vertically positioned behind the wall, is visible at the top of the wall.

Vegetation within the Adobe and Ranch Yard area of the Scorpion Ranch is an assortment of ornamental shade trees, fruiting tree species, and ornamental shrubs, vines and groundcover. The majority of the plantings are located within the fenced-in ranch house yard area and are loosely organized, representative of the vernacular character typically associated with a working ranch. Additional plants, mostly trees, are located beyond the fenced enclosure of the ranch house and are included in this area for their spatial connection and relative proximity to this area.

At the time of this survey only major or mature plantings were documented within the ranch yard and adobe area. Other small-scale plantings and ground covers exist but were not included in the survey. Plantings that were assessed include pepper trees, fig (*Ficus carica*), corkscrew willows (*Salix matsudana*), bay Laurel (*Laurus nobilis*), locust (*Robinia pseudoacacia*), and yucca (*Yucca elaphantipes*). Additional individual species that were noted but not assessed for condition include Norfolk Island pine

(*Araucaria heterophylla*), olive (*Olea europaea*), lemon (*Citrus limon*), lime (*Citrus aurantifolia*), orange (*Citrus aurantium*), black walnut (Juglans sp.) agave (*Agave americana*), grape (Vitis sp.), and trumpet vine (*Distictis buccinatoria).*

To the east of the Adobe and Ranch Yard fence line and next to a picnic table rest area is a solitary fig shrub comprised of one plant with six main trunks and numerous suckers. The fig is in fair condition and is the only ornamental planting outside of the ranch yard on this side. Inside the fenced ranch yard enclosure sit the majority of ornamental plantings for this area. Spatially the plantings are arranged around all sides of the ranch house within the yard. At the north-east corner of the yard between the house and fence is an assortment of citrus plantings, including orange, lemon, and lime trees. East of the ranch house are two large clusters of agaves with underplanting of pelargonium and native buckwheat groundcover. Draping the fence that separates the ranch house and the adobe to the north is a trumpet vine and perched upon the steep hillside north of the adobe are two pepper trees.

Inside the south-east corner of the yard is a second large fig shrub of similar stature to the other fig shrub. Lining the south-facing fence line inside the yard is one large cluster of yuccas followed further down the fence by five corkscrew willow trees near the south-west corner, all in fair condition.

Within the inner expanse of the yard itself mature trees and shrubs are casually arranged throughout the western and southern open areas, with a medium-height groundcover of turf blanketing the majority of the yard floor beneath the tree canopy. Individual trees within this portion of the yard include four locust trees, one pepper tree, a second cluster of yuccas, one black walnut, and one bay tree.

North/north-east of the ranch house along the base of the steep hillside to the north are one olive tree and several large masses of yuccas, which together define the northern boundary of the Adobe and Ranch Yard area, with the exception of a of pepper trees which sit above and beyond the formal yard boundary.

Located west of the ranch yard and near the remnant meat shed are four locust trees that cross the Scorpion Canyon Road in a vague line that informally demarcates the Adobe and Yard Area from the Concession Area to the west. The locust trees are all in fair condition, though the two locust trees flanking the roadway possess trunks with considerable leans that have been stabilized and supported with one sturdy prop apiece. Two additional locust trees are located south of the roadway within the unmaintained Campo Casa field, and are being encroached upon by native bindweed vine (*Calystegia atriplicifolia*), thick grassy groundcover, and other vegetation.

One solitary Norfolk Island pine tree in good condition is located within the open “Campo Casa” field south of the ranch yard between Scorpion Canyon Road and the creek. Also, within the Campo Casa are several young Monterey cypress trees that appear to be volunteer seedlings and not shoots from a pre-existing mature tree.

Analysis and Evaluation

The Adobe and Yard Area remains similar to the period of significance with regards to the integrity of its spatial organization, cluster arrangement, buildings and structures, circulation, and vegetation.

Spatial Organization

The Adobe and Yard area’s spatial organization reflects the layout during the period of significance and retains integrity.

The cluster of the adobe, kitchen, bunkhouse, and fenced yard define the nucleus of the ranch's historic domestic hub. Today, as during the period of significance, the arrangement of buildings is tucked against the northern hillside to maximize the amount of workable land. The area south of the buildings between the bunkhouse and the creek is depicted on an 1885 map as Field No. 101. A vegetable garden was located immediately to the west of the field. By 1918, a fenced yard is established around the bunkhouse and the field is extended to comprise the Campo Casa to the east.

The fenced yard extended south from the bunkhouse's western wall, turned east and parallel in front of the bunkhouse for eighty-six feet, then south and parallel to the eastern extent for forty-eight feet, and then back to the northeast corner of the building. Photographs from the late-1910s-early-1920s through the 1930s reveal grapevines growing on a horizontal trellis within the fenced yard. Today, the fenced yard extends west approximately 100 feet further than it did during the historic period.

Historically, a row of trees to the west of the bunkhouse separated the cultivated/pasture area to the south from the Scorpion Canyon Road's original alignment through the western yard area. This arrangement organized human and animal activity along a corridor at the base of the northern hillside. Today, this same area between the primary domestic buildings and the meat shed is used as an NPS vehicle staging area. The area reads as an intermediate zone between the domestic cluster and the concessions area instead of an integral piece of the larger ranch yard. Considered together with the extent of the fenced bunkhouse yard, the current configuration detracts from the integrity of the area's spatial organization.

Cluster Arrangement

Two clusters are represented in the Adobe and Yard Area: the domestic buildings and the Scorpion Ranch waterworks. Both cluster arrangements retain integrity and contribute to the historic character of the cultural landscape.

The cluster of buildings in the Adobe and Yard Area are anchored by the 1886 adobe and the 1914 bunkhouse. More recent additions include a kitchen that is used by the Gherinis when they are in residence, and an adjacent shed. The blacksmith's shop is a remnant of a row of buildings along the foot of the hillside, predating the adobe structure, that housed a bake oven, tool shed, bakery, granary, general store, and a butcher shop. The two-story adobe was constructed circa 1886 to house many of these functions. By 1918, the adobe's ground floor spaces housed a dining room, kitchen and oven. To the west stood a shed, a store room, and another building labeled as a bunkhouse.

A predecessor to the remnant bunkhouse existed in the same location as early as the 1850s and was known as the owner's residence. The one-story, wood-frame bunkhouse was constructed in 1914. One-hundred-and-seventy-five feet west of the bunkhouse, the meat shed not only supports the integrity of the domestic building cluster but is also the last remaining building of a cluster of structures related to animal husbandry. The meat shed stands in the general location of a former shed and a slaughterhouse. Just south of the structure was the pig pen and chicken yard.

Although the number of buildings has changed, the core relationship between the adobe and the bunkhouse and the spaces around them, including the courtyard and larger yard, supports the integrity of the ranch's domestic building cluster.

Two wells and a windmill provided water to this area of the ranch, including to the domestic buildings. The "old well" was reported to produce brackish water and was replaced by a second well with a windmill on the south side of the creek. Both wells are now sealed with wooden-plank covers. A pair of redwood water tanks was built into the hillside to store water that was pumped by the windmill. The Gherinis replaced the original windmill in the early 1970s. The current windmill was installed by NPS and does not have a motor. This cluster of Scorpion Ranch waterworks features retains integrity.

Adobe and Yard, Cluster Arrangement features

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Domestic building cluster	1886	C	Good
Domestic waterworks cluster	1885	C	Good

Circulation

Smugglers Road was constructed in 1892 to connect Scorpion Ranch to Smugglers ranch and remains the only overland route between them. The initial ascent of the road begins at the west end of the adobe and yard area and is supported by the first of several dry-laid rock retaining walls. The road retains integrity and is a contributing feature of the cultural landscape.

The Scorpion Canyon Road – South Alignment begins at the beach and continues along the south side of the creek bed and terminates at Smugglers Road. This road can be seen in photographs from the Gherini sheep ranching era; the entire road trace is contributing.

During the period of significance, Scorpion Canyon Road – North Alignment passed between the adobe and the bunkhouse but is currently routed around the yard. From this area westward, the North Alignment becomes the sole alignment of Scorpion Canyon Road. Though the primary circulation corridor within the ranch yard area, the current alignment is non-contributing and diminishes the pattern of circulation's aspects of location, feeling, and association.

Adobe and Yard, Circulation features

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Smugglers Road	1892	C	Fair
Scorpion Canyon Road - South Alignment	1940	C	Fair
Scorpion Canyon Road - North Alignment	Post-1952	NC	

Buildings & Structures

The adobe, bunkhouse, and meat shed contribute to the integrity of the area.

The two-story adobe was constructed in 1886 and is the oldest building in the area. By 1918 its lower floors supported a bakery oven, kitchen, and dining room with dormitory accommodation upstairs. An exterior stairway on the east side of the building provides access to the upper floor. It

was one of several living accommodations that were constructed in the area.

In 1914, the ranch company built a frame house at Scorpion on the site of the original house, which dated back to the 1850s and was subsequently destroyed or damaged by a flood. The frame house was labeled a residence or owner's residence, but was later known as the bunkhouse. The 1997 flood that ravaged Scorpion Valley knocked the bunkhouse off its foundation and deposited it thirty feet away. NPS reset the building on a new, higher concrete foundation that required additional steps to reach the north and south entrances. Despite this new foundation, the bunkhouse retains integrity.

The active Gherini ranch also contained a newer blacksmith shop and a barn near the windmill to the southwest of the residential complex. These buildings were washed away by the 1997 flood.

In addition to the area's buildings, two stone retaining walls that date to nineteenth century infrastructure projects remain in the area. A two-hundred foot dry-laid stone-masonry retaining wall supports the initial ascent of Smugglers Road. The wall is the first in a sequence of retaining walls that allow the road to cross hillside ravines on its way out of Scorpion Valley. A second, mortared-stone wall above the windmill once supported two water tanks. The wall is twenty-five feet long, and five-feet tall, with seven to eight rock courses. The domestic water supply was provided by two stone-lined wells west of the domestic ranch buildings. The wells were dug in 1885 and water was pumped by the windmill into the wooden storage tanks. The historic wells were abandoned in 1998 and replaced by a modern version.

The stone structures reveal the expertise, labor, and use of local materials that was employed on the island to build out the ranch's utilities. The retaining walls retain integrity of location, setting, design, materials, workmanship, feeling and association.

Adobe and Yard, Buildings and Structures

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Adobe	1886	C	Good
Bunkhouse	1914	C	Good
Smugglers Road retaining wall	1892	C	Good
Redwood water tank retaining wall	1892	C	TBD
Kitchen	2000	NC	
Shed (West of kitchen)	2000	NC	
PV Battery Shed (West ranch yard)	TBD	NC	

Vegetation

The vegetation that contributes to the Adobe and Yard Area includes the fig immediately to the east of the fenced yard (*Ficus carica*).

The black walnut trees (Juglans sp.) are currently unknown in status as this variety is consistent with the historic vegetation palette of Scorpion Ranch as established by the turn of the century. Foreman records

show that workers planted walnut trees, among others, at Scorpion Ranch during the height of development at the east end ranch in the late-nineteenth century. Despite the consistency in tree variety, however, the exact locations of these historic plantings are unknown and the status of the walnut trees is thus difficult to determine.

The other trees, small-scale plantings and ground covers were planted after the period of significance, including the pepper trees, fig (*Ficus carica*), corkscrew willows (*Salix matsudana*), bay Laurel (*Laurus nobilis*), locust (*Robinia pseudoacacia*), and yucca (*Yucca elaphantipes*), Norfolk Island pine (*Araucaria heterophylla*), olive (*Olea europaea*), lemon (*Citrus limon*), lime (*Citrus aurantifolia*), orange (*Citrus aurantium*), agave (*Agave americana*), grape (Vitis sp.), and trumpet vine (*Distictis buccinatoria).*

By the 1930s, within or near the yard vegetation included trees or shrubs near the adobe (one of which is the location of the mature fig that exists today), a vegetable garden or grapevines around the east and south of the bunkhouse (non-extant), a row of trees along the fence to the southwest of the bunkhouse (where the current willows are located), and a cluster of trees at the northwest portion of the yard (where the current pepper trees are clustered). Neither the willows or pepper trees are old enough to date to the period of significance, but they are compatible in scale and placement as the historic tree plantings within the yard. Pepper trees have been a part of the vegetation palette at Scorpion Ranch since the early-twentieth century. The vegetation within the yard was likely planted in the 1980s during the recreational hunting operation on site.

The locust trees on the hillside near the Adobe and Yard Area do not appear in historic photos and are considered non-contributing.

The solitary Norfolk Island pine tree and several young Monterey cypress trees do not appear in photos from the historic period and are non-contributing.

Adobe and Yard, Vegetation features

Feature	**Status**	**Condition**
Fig, east of the fenced yard	C	Good
Black Walnut	U	
Pepper Trees	NC - Compatible	
All vegetation within fenced yard	NC	
Locust trees on hillside	NC	
Norfolk Island pine	NC	
Young Monterey Cypress	NC	

Figure 40. Courtyard vegetation between the adobe and bunkhouse. The kitchen is on the left.

Figure 41. Ranch yard with vegetation.

Figure 44. Norfolk Island Pine and Smugglers Road retaining wall.

Figure 42. Smugglers Road retaining wall.

Figure 45. Young Monterey cypress and a fox crossing Scorpion Canyon Road.

Figure 43. The meat shed.

Figure 46. PV panels and battery shed west of the fenced ranch yard.

Figure 47. The old well and windmill in the background.

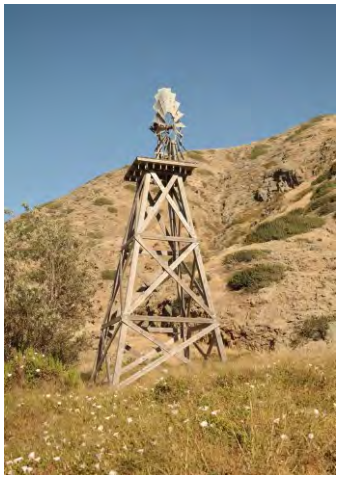


Figure 48. Windmill above well at Scorpion Ranch.

Figure 49. Stone retaining wall for redwood water tanks.

Concessions Area

Existing Condition

The Concessions Area extends northwest from Scorpion Canyon Road between the western hillside and the NPS Service Road. The area occupies the site of the historic sheep shearing shed and corral. It now includes facilities for the kayak-rental concessionaire and their equipment along with NPS maintenance and greenhouse operations.

The hub of this area is a fenced corral area along the north side of Scorpion Canyon Road. A number of temporary sheds used by the concessionaire line the road outside the corral. The concessionaire and NPS use space inside the corral to store equipment. The area beyond the north fenceline is utilized for equipment storage by the NPS Maintenance team and the greenhouse operation.

The Concessions Area is bounded on the south by Scorpion Canyon Road. A traffic island of turf and a single Monterey cypress defines the intersection of Scorpion Canyon Road, the NPS Service Road, Smugglers Road, and the corral area entrance. A T-post-and-rope cordon rings the island, protecting it from vehicles.

The NPS Service Road proceeds north from the intersection up a ravine beside the corral. It leads to the housing area and a water tank beyond, and eventually connects with the Cavern Point Trail.

Five temporary sheds have been set up along the road outside the fence, next to the cordoned-off ruin of the sheep-shearing pens. One shed houses the concessionaire's administrative operations while the rest are used for storage. Tented shade structures are setup between the sheds and the fence. The concessionaire uses additional space within the fenced area, including two more

sheds with PV panels on their roofs. Beyond the concessionaire's equipment, the area is used by NPS to store machinery and gear. Two sheds are located along the east fence. An NPS greenhouse structure where plants are propagated is located at the north end of the corral.

The corral is roughly trapezoidal, defined by a 440-foot post-and-beam perimeter fence. A twenty-five-foot gap in the fence at the southeast corner along the west side provides entry into the enclosure. Historically, a pair of barns, a corral, and a sheep shearing shed stood at this location. The current corral was constructed in 1997 as part of the sheep removal effort on the island. Historic ruins of collapsed wood storage bins for wool are extant outside the fence, near the Scorpion Valley Road.

Within the Concessions area there are a total of six trees: five Monterey cypress (*Cupressus macrocarpa*) and one pepper tree (*Schinus molle*), ranging in condition from Good to Poor. Two cypress are in Good condition, two in fair condition, and two in poor condition.

The trees within this area are spatially organized within or near the intersection of Scorpion Canyon Road and the NPS Service Road. The largest of the existing cypress trees is located within a turf-covered traffic island in the middle of the intersection itself, surrounded by a low cordon barrier for protection. The next largest cypress is located north of the intersection between the NPS Service Road and the concessionaire's corral and is similar in size and stature as that of the previously mentioned cypress. A much smaller and likely much younger cypress tree is also situated between the NPS Service Road and corral fence, adjacent to the neighboring mature cypress.

South of the intersection and east of the turnoff towards the Road to Smugglers Cove are the three remaining trees in the Concessions area: two mature cypress and one pepper tree. The two cypress trees appear as one large mass of tree canopy from a distance but are actually two large adjacent trees that have fallen over and re-sprouted from basal shoots. The juvenile growth form of cypress trees is visibly different from that of mature trees and though these two cypress trees appear to be young in form, they do arise from the original trees. The pepper tree is located east of one of the juvenile cypress trees and adjacent to a picnic table rest area. The age of the pepper tree is currently unknown. The pepper tree is partially encroached upon by the cypress and is in poor condition.

Analysis and Evaluation

The Concession area occupies the north side of Scorpion Canyon Road in an area that was home to sheep corrals and a shearing barn during the period of significance. The area's orientation to the road and continued use as a node of activity is consistent with its former character. The area retains integrity of its circulation, archeology, and vegetation and contributes to the character of the Scorpion Ranch cultural landscape.

Circulation

Scorpion Canyon Road, now the sole alignment, passes to the south of the area along its historic alignment where the entrances to the former buildings and corrals once fronted. When the entrance to Smugglers Road was moved to its current location across the creek in 1892, the area became a crossroads. That role continues today with the addition of the NPS service road that cuts along the area's east edge providing access to the maintenance and housing areas.

Concessions Area, Circulation features

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Scorpion Canyon Road	1885	C	Good
Smugglers Road	1892	C	Fair
NPS Service Road	Post period of significance	NC	

Archeology

The remains of a sheep shearing shed tie this area to its historic use and are maintained as an archeological site. The site retains integrity and contributes to the landscape's historic character.

Concessions Area, Archeology

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Sheep shearing shed ruin	During period of significance	C	Poor

Vegetation

The vegetation in the Concessions area is comprised of five Monterey Cypress trees (*Cupressus macrocarpa*) and one pepper tree (*Schinus molle*). These trees are all consistent with the historic vegetation palette of Scorpion Ranch as established in the early twentieth century. From 1904 to 1908, during the Justinian Caire era of Santa Cruz Island, a large planting program was implemented, planting cypress, eucalyptus, pepper, and pine trees throughout Scorpion Ranch and Potrero Llano in great numbers. Historic aerials show large tree canopies west of the Scorpion Ranch house and the corrals in addition to the eucalyptus canopy in the upper valley, suggesting that these trees were planted in the vicinity of the ranch core. While historic photographs have verified where much of the cypresses were planted, particularly along the road from the pier and along the corral area, exact planting locations of the other trees are unknown. Regardless, cypresses, peppers, pines, and eucalyptus have been a part of the Scorpion Ranch vegetation since this time, if not earlier.

Concessions Area, Vegetation

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Mature Monterey Cypress Trees	During period of significance	C	
Juvenile Monterey Cypress Trees	Post period of significance	NC - Compatible	
Pepper Tree	Post period of significance	NC – Compatible	

Figure 50. Concessionaire area along Scorpion Canyon Road.

Figure 51. Concessionaire area along Scorpion Canyon Road.

Figure 52. Concessionaire area and corral along Scorpion Canyon Road.

Campgrounds

Existing Condition

The upper and lower campgrounds were established within the eucalyptus groves that were planted in the late-1800s and early-1900s and date to the period that the ranch was used as a hunt club, the Island Adventures Club (1985-1997). The club established the first recreational campsite in the eucalyptus groves during this period. The NPS has since increased the number of campsites and added the necessary infrastructure such as the septic system, restrooms, and water. The lower campground is used for individual campers and the upper campground is used for both groups and individual campers. Together, the campgrounds contain 40 campsites. Situated in the western portion of Scorpion Valley, the area includes the corridor of eucalyptus trees along Scorpion Canyon Road that connects the two campgrounds as well as areas on the south side of the creek that contain features from the period of significance.

Both campgrounds lie to the north of Scorpion Canyon Road. The campground areas are open with little screening between sites. The individual sites are marked with numbered wooden posts. The lower campground has a denser planting of eucalyptus towards its middle and east ends while the western portion is sparser. This grove of eucalyptus trees originated from the mid-1880s allee of trees planted in this area that lined the main road, on both north and south sides of the creek. A break in the eucalyptus trees at the western edge of the lower campground is mulched with wood chips and is in alignment with the Cavern Point Trail trailhead. Across the break, an island of eucalyptus and turf is used exclusively by the concessionaire to house its employees in canvas tents. The area immediately west of the concessionaire campsite contains historic water and modern electric (solar) infrastructure. The 1997 flood damaged many trees and numerous dying trees have since been removed; the character of the eucalyptus groves has therefore been greatly impacted since the ranching era.

A 1000’ corridor referred to by the Park as “eucalyptus alley” connects the campgrounds. This corridor of Scorpion Canyon Road is lined with eucalyptus and scattered with clusters of toyon. This eucalyptus alley is not synonymous with the historic “allee” in Scorpion Valley. The eucalyptus corridor ends as it widens into an open space of a gathering area delineated by eucalyptus tree trunks laid on their sides. Further up the road, a smaller eucalyptus grove identifies the upper campground.

Scorpion Canyon Road, like the creek, runs through the valley like a spine. It ends at the western edge of the upper campground, transitioning into the El Montañon Trail and delineating the western edge of the study area.

Several trailheads are located in the Campgrounds Area. Cavern Point Trail leaves from the lower campground. The trail was formerly a road to the site of a hay barn that no longer exists, but now leads to Cavern Point. In addition to the El Montañon trailhead, Potato Harbor Road also originates from the upper campground. The road is used as a hiking trail and as an NPS vehicular access route.

A number of social trails have been established around the campgrounds. One trail follows the ravine below Potato Harbor Road. It is well established. Another trail cuts off of the Cavern Point Trail to provide a shortcut to/from the lower campground. A third trail, marked “Private”, leads to the NPS housing area from the lower campground.

There are three vault toilets in the Campgrounds area, two in the lower camp and one in the upper.

A well house with PV panels on its roof stands in the utility area at the west end of the lower campground. Next to it are three PV arrays. Each eight-panel array is mounted to a metal support post.

A decommissioned metal water tank is adjacent to the well house and panels.

A series of features related to the ranch’s historic water system is located at the west end of the lower campground. A concrete reservoir with a mortared stone retaining wall is constructed into the hillside. The reservoir is approximately 17.5' on all sides and 6' deep. Constructed in 1885, a wood frame roof was added in 1920 but collapsed in the late-1980s. A stone retaining wall extends on top of the full length of one of the concrete walls, wrapping partially around the two adjacent sides.

One of the valley’s three hand-dug wells lies below the reservoir on the valley floor. Like the others, the well is covered by a wooden platform. Two concrete water troughs flank the well. The troughs measure 18' x 3' with 6" thick walls.

As mentioned earlier, a modern well house and water tank lie between the reservoir and the well. The metal water tank’s significance is still to be determined.

Numerous fencelines can be found in this area, most notably along the stretch of the road before eucalyptus alley; rising from the same location to the north and south over the hillsides; and running parallel to the creek on its south side. Fences are typically a single strand of barbed wire running along the top of wire mesh on old and newer wood or metal posts. The fence posts, usually measuring three to five feet high and spaced every twelve feet, are constructed of split redwood, split utility poles, 4” x 4” dimension lumber, commercial metal posts and occasionally tree branches.

A basalt and shale, dry-laid rock revetment lines a segment of the creek bed near the top end of the lower campground, near the

fire alarm. The revetment is 30’ long x 4-5’ tall, with 5-6 rock courses. The lower 2’ of wall is undercut due to stream bank erosion/head-cutting of the stream channel.

A dry-laid stone kiln is built into the toe of the slope across the creek from eucalyptus alley. The kiln is 5' tall x 3'8" deep x 5' across. There appear to be mortar spot-patches. The kiln is obscured by a single, large, coyote brush (*Baccharis sp*.).

Campsite furnishings include wooden marker posts, picnic tables, and a few metal food storage lockers dispersed throughout the campground. The sites are loosely delineated by the location of site marker posts, but are not bounded by tent pads or other site furnishings.

The Lower and Upper Campground areas are both characterized by stands of mature and seedling blue gum eucalyptus trees (*Eucalyptus globulus*) that were planted in as early as 1886 for use as windbreaks, pier pilings, fencing, and firewood. The lumber, however, only proved to be useful for pier pilings and windbreaks. In between the Lower and the Upper campgrounds is an intermediate stand of eucalyptus that the Park has coined “eucalyptus alley.” Blue gum eucalyptus are the dominant non-native tree species in this portion of Scorpion Valley. The uniformity of this otherwise continuous monocrop of eucalyptus trees is punctuated by two vacant sections: one just west of the Cavern Point Trailhead, and the other at the Potato Harbor Road trailhead, effectively creating three separate stands that together comprise the entirety of the cultivated eucalyptus within Scorpion Valley. It is likely that numerous volunteer eucalyptus seedlings have grown up within and beyond the bounds of the original groves over the decades since the trees were established, such as some of the smaller trees located across the creek and south from the Eucalyptus Alley grove. In 2013, individual eucalyptus trees in the three stands were inventoried. The 2013 inventory recorded 255 trees in the lower campground, 68 in the Eucalyptus Alley, and 36 in the upper campground, totaling 359 eucalyptus trees throughout the mid- and upper- Scorpion valley. The Park has since expended efforts to remove hazard trees.

The eucalyptus trees appear healthy and in fair to good condition overall. Mature large-diameter trees can be seen throughout both campgrounds and eucalyptus alley; however, many more small-diameter trees are present in the Lower Campground than in the other two areas. Eucalyptus Alley contains many mature specimens but appears to be a thicker stand only due to the presence of understory native plants and copious leaf and limb litter. This is likely the result of maintenance priorities: this is not a camping area as maintenance is prioritized for areas where visitors camp. The Upper Campground area has a much more open and clean appearance than the other two areas, possibly due to the presence of fewer mature eucalyptus trees in general, or perhaps to loss of trees following heavy rains and flooding that imported great quantities of mud and debris that settled in the campground. Another factor is likely the location and microclimate in the Upper Campground, which has subjected the area to the brunt of westerly winds blowing down from higher elevations, creating a windier, drier and less protected local environment at that end of Scorpion Valley.

Analysis and Evaluation

The campground area retains integrity of cluster arrangement, circulation, buildings and structures, small scale features, and vegetation.

The use of the area as campgrounds postdates the period of significance. By the mid-1880s, the area was comprised of a series of agricultural fields and hog corrals. A

hay barn (*sacatera*) was located at the area's western edge. From the mid-1880s to early-1900s the fields were planted with two eucalyptus groves that have grown and expanded through the decades. Like in the other developed areas on the Santa Cruz Island, the trees served as windbreaks. The campgrounds were established as part of the ranch's use as a hunting club in the 1980s. They were improved in 1999 by NPS as part of the recovery effort from the 1997 flood.

Cluster Arrangement

A cluster of waterworks features at the west end of the lower campground was one of two water sources in the valley during the period of significance. The cluster retains significance and contributes to the historic character of the area.

A concrete reservoir was built into the hillside in 1885. A map from that year indicates that a nearby well and tank had also been established within the fenceline of a hay field. Water was pumped by a windmill into the containers and water troughs on the opposite side of the field's fence. Two concrete troughs are present in the same location today, adjacent to the covered well. Between the reservoir and the well is a round, metal tank. Though it was constructed in the 1980s and is individually non-contributing, it is compatible with the cluster of historic reservoir, well, and troughs and reinforces this area's role as a node of water infrastructure.

Campgrounds, Cluster Arrangements

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Upper well waterworks	1885	C	Fair

Circulation

Patterns of circulation in the Campgrounds area retain integrity and contribute to the historic character of the Scorpion Ranch landscape.

During the historic period, Scorpion Canyon Road ran a similar course through the area to today, maintaining its alignment to the south of the fields now occupied by eucalyptus and campsites. One variation in the road's course is recorded on an 1885 map that shows the road crossing over the creek to the south and then crossing back over near the concrete reservoir, continuing its course to the west as well as forking north to become the Cavern Point Road. The trace of a ring road currently encompasses both the upper and lower campgrounds. This allows NPS vehicles to service the area and is not part of a historic traffic pattern.

The road to Cavern Point was established circa 1875. The unpaved road provided access to a hay barn and the cultivated fields near Cavern Point. The road is currently maintained as a hiking trail by NPS. Potato Harbor Road is shown originating in the same location on the 1919 Swain plat and is labeled as a "wagon road". The "wagon road" and Scorpion Valley Road may have overlapped from the concrete reservoir to where the current Potato Harbor Road originates, at the east end of the upper campground. The road is used as a hiking trail and by NPS vehicles.

The El Montañon trail begins at the western terminus of Scorpion Canyon Road where the road narrows to a footpath. The trail was established at least by the time ranching first started on Santa Cruz Island and possibly dates to the Chumash period. Since the beginning of the ranching period on the island, the trail has connected Scorpion Ranch to the Main Ranch. The original leg of the Smugglers Road was located approximately 400' to the southwest of the

El Montañon trailhead before it was moved to its current location in the Concessions area.

The nexus of circulation routes in the Campground area connected the ranch to its interior and upland resources. Taken individually and as a whole, the patterns of circulation in the Campground area retain integrity of setting, location, materials, feeling, and association.

Campgrounds, Circulation features

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Scorpion Canyon Road	1885	C	Fair
Cavern Point Road	Pre-1918	C	Fair
Potato Harbor Road	Pre-1918	C	Fair
El Montañon trail	Pre-period of significance	C	Fair

Buildings and Structures

Historic structures in the Campground area include the concrete reservoir, upper well, concrete troughs, a stone retaining wall, and a kiln.

The waterworks structures in the area revolve around the stone-lined well. A windmill was used to pump water from the 29-feet-deep well to the concrete reservoir and nearby animal troughs but was replaced with a steam pump by 1919. At the time the well was dug, hog pens were nearby as were agricultural fields. What appears to be a single long trough on an 1885 map was replaced by the existing two 18' long concrete troughs in the same location.

The hillside reservoir has a capacity of around 26,600 gallons as stated in the Symmes Report (1922). It received a wooden cover in 1920 which later collapsed and has been removed. The concrete basin is carved into the hillside with the support of a mortared stone retaining wall. The combination of stone and concrete materials speaks to the resources available on the island during the period of significance and that were used to build out the ranch. Additional building materials were produced on the island. Across the creek from eucalyptus alley is a roughly mortared stone kiln built into the slope. The kiln was used to make lime mortar for use in building projects like the adobe.

The protection of fields, pastures, and buildings from flooding was achieved by channelizing the creek. In addition to the extensive retaining wall in the Entrance area, a basalt and shale, dry-laid rock revetment is found along north bank of the creek near lower campground's west end. The revetment is 30' long x 4-5' tall, with 5-6 rock courses.

The structures in the Campground area retain integrity and contribute to Scorpion Ranch's historic character.

C*ampgrounds Area, Buildings and Structures features*

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Well	1885	C	TBD

Concrete reservoir	1885	C	Fair
Troughs	Period of significance	C	Good
Kiln	1885	C	Fair
Creek revetment	1892	C	Poor
Metal tank	c. 1980s	NC	
Pump house	Post-period of significance	NC	
Vault Toilets	Post-period of significance	NC	

Small scale Features

Small scale features in the Campgrounds area are limited to historic fencelines. The extant wood and wire fences retain integrity and are contributing features of the historic landscape.

The valley floor around Scorpion Ranch was managed for livestock, pasture, agricultural fields, and domestic crops and activities. The patchwork of activity on a limited amount of land and the nature of each use required that the associated spaces be physically separated from one another. An extensive system of fencelines delineated these spaces and was a defining feature of the historic landscape. The Campground area contains the last remaining fencelines that were once pervasive on Scorpion Ranch.

Fences were mended over time and in some places metal posts replace or provide support to deteriorated wooden posts. In most cases wire mesh encloses the space between posts and is topped with a single strand of barbed wire. One of the longest stretches of fence is located on the south side of the creek running parallel to the creek. Another length runs north-south across the hillsides west of the concrete reservoir.

Campgrounds Area, Small Scale Features

Feature	**Date**	**Status**	**Condition**
Fencelines	1885	C	Fair-Poor

Vegetation

Eucalyptus trees have been a prominent feature of Scorpion Valley since as early as 1886 and continue to be the largest non-native tree species at Scorpion Ranch.

The oldest of the three stands of eucalyptus trees is located in the lower campground. During the initial development period at Scorpion Ranch under Justinian Caire, a map dated 1886 showed an allee of trees lining the road to the Main Ranch. This map, Map No. 69, of the area immediately west of the Scorpion Ranch core showed the concrete reservoir to its west, a cultivated field and corrals to its north. The trees lined the sides of the road for the length of the cultivated field (Champ No. 102) and terminated where the road forked up to Cavern Point, near the upper well and trough. This historic allee of trees has naturally expanded to encompass much of the lower campground area, the historic location of Champ No. 102.

The westernmost stand of eucalyptus trees was established between 1892 and 1918, as a map dated 1892 depicts this area as a champ and the 1918 Swain plat of Campo Alfalfa shows this area dominated by a 1.36-acre eucalyptus grove. This grove was established north of the creak, west-southwest of the concrete reservoir and upper well, in the present-day upper campground area. Though once the most densely planted eucalyptus grove, this upper campground grove is now the most sparse in the number of blue gums.

The present-day Eucalyptus Alley, the middle stand of blue gums, was established between 1918 and 1929. This line of eucalyptus plantings was omitted in the 1918-1919 series of plats of Scorpion Ranch but appear as a linear stand of trees in a 1929 historic aerial of the valley. In 1929, this stand of trees was much smaller in canopy than that of the pre-existing groves.

Today, with the exception of native vegetation such as toyon, the three eucalyptus groves retain their monocrop character. Though the groves have expanded in size through the decades with the spread of seedlings, the original planting patterns are still visible.

Campgrounds, Vegetation

Feature	Date	Status	Condition
Lower campground Eucalyptus grove	1886	C	Fair-Good
Upper campground Eucalyptus grove	1892-1918	C	Fair-Good
Eucalyptus Alley	1918-1929	C	Fair-Good

Figure 53. Lower campground.

Figure 54. Lower campground.

Figure 55. Log gathering area with Potato Harbor Road rising behind.

Figure 56. Concessionaire area in upper campground.

Figure 57. Burn pile in upper campground.

Figure 58. Scorpion Creek revetment near lower campground.

Figure 59. Concrete reservoir.

Figure 60. PV panels, wellhouse, and water tank.

Figure 61. Well and concrete troughs in lower campground.

Figure 62. Lime kiln built into hillside across the creek from eucalyptus alley.

Figure 63. Fenceline running west on the south side of the creek.

Figure 64. Fenceline running south.

Figure 65. Wood post and wire fence.

Figure 66. Typical fence is wood post with large mesh wire topped with single strand of barbed wire.

Treatment

Introduction

This chapter presents the guidance and recommendations for the short and long-term treatment and management of the Scorpion Ranch cultural landscape, based on the objective of preserving the character defining features that help convey its historical significance. Cultural landscape treatment recommendations address the Scorpion Ranch portion of the larger cultural landscape of the island, and identify specific character-defining features based on documentation and analysis work completed by the NPS project team.

The treatment plan is intended to provide an overall vision for Scorpion Ranch that is based on the park's General Management Plan in order to inform appropriate long-term management and interpretation of the cultural landscape. Based on the findings outlined in the site history, and analysis and evaluation of existing conditions, the intent of the preservation treatment chapter is to establish a framework for decision making for the treatment of the cultural landscape. This framework includes both broad and philosophical guidelines and site-specific recommendations for managing the landscape characteristics and features that contribute to the significance of the ranching landscape. This framework also addresses other management objectives associated with contemporary use, public accessibility and safety. Discussion with NPS staff helped guide the identification of issues addressed in this chapter.

The treatment recommendations are identified actions for specific issues that have been raised and need attention and resolution. The treatments are split up by site-wide treatment tasks and specific treatment tasks by landscape characteristics within a character area (see Figure 29 on page 55 for the character area map). The information in this chapter provides both a guiding framework and specific tasks that are needed to address current and future planning, design, and management affecting the site.

The treatment plan is organized into seven sections, including management issues, goals, and objectives; recommended landscape treatment approach; treatment concept; character areas; general management and design guidelines for treatment; and treatment recommendations.

Management Issues, Goals, and Objectives

The park identified several key issues when deciding to undertake the CLR, including the following:

The current historic and contemporary facilities are inadequate to support the existing, let alone future, visitor and administrative needs. The park's 2015 General Management Plan highlights Scorpion Ranch for enhanced visitor services and activities. Simultaneously, the General Management Plan also specifically states that the fenced area of the ranch complex would be managed to ensure persistence of the Townsend's big-eared bat maternity colony on Santa Crus Island and outlines adaptive management actions that may be taken, such as placing additional access restrictions for visitors, concessioners, and NPS staff in the area around the bakery, and further restrictions on lights and electronics in the interpretive displays during the maternity roost season, if the bats continue to experience reproductive failure.

Within these parameters set by the General Management Plan, current plans include

construction of a new pier to replace the existing, temporary pier; construction of kayak storage and concessions housing; construction of a new changing area for visitors who kayak, swim, and/or snorkel; conversion of the existing historic bunkhouse (currently under special use permit to the former landowner) to support expanded visitor services. Future plans call for new construction to protect and exhibit historic ranch equipment; removal of invasive historic Eucalyptus and replacement with native species; and potential alteration of visitor circulation through the valley. All of these have the potential to adversely affect the existing historic site unless planned and implemented in a sensitive manner, compatible with the existing historic development.

The historic resources at Scorpion Ranch are also at risk from climate change impacts. Severe flooding in 1997 altered the stream channel, flooded the valley, and moved the bunkhouse building off its foundation. Archeological deposits were scoured and redeposited. Climate change scenarios for this area project increased frequency and intensity of winter storms, changing vegetation patterns, higher coastal storm surges, and sea level rise. The treatment recommendations in the CLR will necessarily address these issues, and recommend treatments to protect the existing resources, and potential landscape-scale adaptations that could respond to climate-induced issues changes to vegetation, natural features, circulation systems, etc.

The following goals, challenges, and opportunities were discussed with park staff and the project team during a webinar on May 21, 2018 and during an on-site walk through on June 19, 2018:

Pier and Entrance

- Incorporate current project to replace main pier.
- Incorporate upcoming project to expand vault toilet and changing area.
- Identify where to store implements. Pole barn is designed with exhibits and awaiting funding. Improve wayfinding for tourists throughout site. Sign plan is done and awaiting funding.
- Identify replacement plant for declining cypress – compaction, age, canker are all suspected issues in deaths.
- Identify compatible treatment of wetland area near shore. A project is in PMIS to restore wetland at shore. Kikuyu grass is spreading.
- Need to sensitively discourage cave access.
- Identify areas to move picnic tables away from septic cleanouts.
- Identify how to manage farm implements.

Adobe and Yard

- Identify if figs can be removed or replaced. Figs attract ravens.
- Identify treatment of non-contributing trees in yard, including feral olive tree, Monkey puzzle tree, and cypress.
- Identify visitor flow through ranch house after Gherini's leave.
- Incorporate restricted visitor movement around bakery when Townsend's big-eared bat maternity colony is in season (typically March 15 through October 31), or as necessary to protect bats.
- Screen smaller PV array when it is moved down the hill near battery storage building.

- Monitor retaining wall bulges to determine appropriate treatment to stabilize movement. Consolidate picnic tables.
- Determine if stabilization or reconstruction of meat shed is most appropriate.
- Identify location for vehicle parking; currently located near PV panels.
- Identify treatment for vegetation in yard at house.
- Interpret well and windmill area.

Concessions

- Identify location for concessionaire kayak station and NPS maintenance yard.

Campgrounds

- Identify appropriate wayfinding at campground and within campground.
- Identify strategy to manage eucalyptus at campground.
- Articulate and screen individual campsites.
- Address social trails at campground.

Recommended Landscape Treatment Approach

The Secretary of the Interior currently recognizes four primary treatment alternatives for historic properties: preservation, rehabilitation, restoration, and reconstruction. These are defined and discussed in Director's Order Number 28: Cultural Resource Management Guidelines, as well as *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*, as follows:

Preservation is the act or process of applying measures necessary to sustain the existing form, integrity, and materials of a historic property. Work, including preliminary measures to protect and stabilize the property, generally focuses upon the ongoing maintenance and repair of historic materials and features rather than extensive replacement and new construction. New additions are not within the scope of this treatment; however, the limited and sensitive upgrading of mechanical, electrical and plumbing systems and other code-required work to make properties functional is appropriate within a preservation project.

Rehabilitation is the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property through repair, alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features which convey its historical, cultural, or architectural values.

Restoration is the act or process of accurately depicting the form, features, and character of a property as it appeared at a particular period of time by removing features from other periods in its history and reconstructing missing features from the restoration period. The limited and sensitive upgrading of mechanical, electrical, and plumbing systems and other code-required work to make properties functional is appropriate within a restoration project.

Reconstruction is the act or process of depicting, by means of new construction, the form, features, and detailing of a non-surviving site, landscape, building, structure, or

object for the purpose of replicating its appearance at a specific period of time and in its historic location.[115]

Based upon the park's need to meet future interpretive and functional goals, rehabilitation is recommended as the most appropriate overall treatment approach for Scorpion Ranch. The goal is to have all treatment decisions consistently match the character of the site as it existed during the period of significance.

Under rehabilitation, stabilization, protection, and preservation of historic and natural resources occurs even as limited new uses are accommodated. As part of the treatment plan, those resources and systems that will be the focus of stabilization, protection, and preservation, such as the buildings, roads, retaining walls, and cypress trees are noted.

Review of the other treatment alternatives recognized by the Secretary of the Interior for the park landscape concluded these alternatives to be inappropriate. Preservation was dismissed as overly restrictive because it does not allow for the enhanced interpretation and use changes that are needed to meet the park's management and visitor experience goals. Restoration and reconstruction were also found to be inappropriate because there is not sufficient documentation that exists to accurately portray a lost historic condition.

Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Rehabilitation

The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Rehabilitation indicate ten basic principles to be followed in managing a historic property under this approach. The standards (36 CFR Part 67) apply to historic properties of all periods, locations, sizes, conditions, and uses. They create a baseline of guidance to which intended changes to the historic landscape must be compared. These standards are neither technical nor prescriptive, but promote responsible preservation practices as follows:

1. A property will be used as it was historically or be given a new use that maximizes the retention of distinctive materials, features, spaces and relationships.

2. The historic character of the property will be retained and preserved. The removal of distinctive materials or alteration of features, spaces and spatial relationships that characterize the property will be avoided.

3. Each property will be recognized as a physical record of its time, place and use. Changes that create a false sense of historical development, such as adding conjectural features or elements from other history properties, will not be undertaken.

4. Changes to a property that have acquired historic significance in their own right will be retained and preserved.

115. National Park Service, *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes.*

5. Distinctive materials, features, finishes and construction techniques or examples of craftsmanship that characterize a property will be preserved.

6. Deteriorated historic features will be repaired rather than replaced. Where the severity of deterioration requires replacement of a distinctive feature, the new materials will match the old in composition, design, color, texture, and where possible, materials. Replacement of missing features will be substantiated by documentary and physical evidence.

7. Chemical or physical treatments, if appropriate, will be undertaken using the gentlest means possible. Treatments that cause damage to historic materials will not be used.

8. Archaeological resources will be protected and preserved in place. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures will be undertaken.

9. New additions, exterior alterations or related new construction will not destroy historic materials, features and spatial relationships that characterize the property. The new work will be differentiated from the old and will be compatible with the historic materials, features, size, scale, proportion and massing to protect the integrity of the property and its environment.

10. New additions or related new construction will be undertaken in such a manner, that, if removed in the future, the essential form and integrity of the historic property and its environment would be unimpaired.

Treatment Concept

The treatment plan for Scorpion Ranch provides a vision for the cultural landscape as a whole, as well as site-specific guidance for managing individual resources. The overarching concept for the cultural landscape treatment is to balance the protection and enhancement of the park's cultural landscape resources and values with contemporary interpretation and uses. Specific landscape treatment recommendations are intended to help convey the changes to the site during the period of significance 1880-1952, and convey the character-defining features of the site that existed during this period. Through rehabilitation, the focus is to preserve extant historic resources, creatively interpret missing features, manage views, rehabilitate historic vegetation, and allow for park use of the buildings on the site.

The overall approach for treatment is rehabilitation, with the main goals of preserving the character-defining features of this cultural landscape in good condition to better reflect and represent the period of significance; provide support and amenities so visitors can safely visit the site while understanding the significance of the ranch; provide support for NPS staff to steward the site; and provide guidance for the cooperation between NPS and the site concessionaires.

Treatment Recommendations

This section presents treatment recommendations for the repair, protection, and stewardship of the site and its contributing features. The recommendations are founded on review of historical documentation, assessment of existing

conditions, review of management concerns, and application of the Secretary of the Interior's (SOI) standards and guidelines as they apply to the treatment of historic landscapes. Some recommendations reiterate current practices within the overall treatment plan.

Overall, the recommendations combine preservation and rehabilitation treatments with preservation maintenance (ongoing) in accordance with National Historic Preservation Act and SOI standards, to support park needs and resource concerns. This chapter discusses the treatment approach, provides guidelines for site treatment, outlines phasing, and lists research needs.

The treatments in this section is organized into the following character-areas:

- Site-Wide
- A. Pier and Entrance Area
- B. Adobe and Yard
- C. Concessions
- D. Campgrounds

Treatment recommendations for each character area include guidance for spatial organization, circulation, buildings and structures, vegetation, views and vistas, small scale features, and archeological resources. Treatment recommendations common to the site as a whole are considered in the Site-Wide section, including features that are found in multiple character areas. Detailed recommendations are provided for each character area, including the Pier and Entrance, Adobe and Yard, Concessions Area, and Campgrounds.

Site-wide Recommendations

The recommendations for the Scorpion Ranch management area (Scorpion Valley) provide strategies for the preservation and rehabilitation of the historic ranch complex in a comprehensive manner with measures for protecting extant features associated with the study area. Treatment recommendations in this section apply to the study area as a whole in all four character areas for the following landscape characteristics: circulation, buildings and structures, small scale features, vegetation, and archeological resources.

Circulation

1. Preserve the existing vehicle and pedestrian circulation network of Scorpion Ranch, which includes contributing features:

- Maintain the overall circulation network locations, alignments, widths, and materials.
- Repair surface tread with in-kind material sourced from the island.

2. Maintain Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail from the pier to the campground area to meet the standards of a universally accessible route in a manner that respects historic character and preserves contributing features. The route should be a continuous firm and stable surface 60" or greater in width. A firm and stable surface is one not permanently affected by weather and that sustains normal wear (source: www.access-board.gov). Such surfaces appropriate for the location include compact native soil and crushed rock. Compact native soil will likely need routine application of stabilizer such as GreenPave. Crushed rock should have flat surfaces and include a range of sieve sizes, especially smaller sizes that can pass through 1/2" screen. Much of the route will meet the standards for universal accessibility with

minor alteration and a stringent maintenance regime.

Buildings and Structures

3. Preserve contributing buildings and structures.

4. Non-contributing buildings and structures should comply with the following guidelines to be compatible with the historic setting:

- Infill locations: Construction of new buildings and structures should be minimized within the district, especially near historic structures. Alteration and expansion of existing non-historic structures should be prioritized over new construction. Any new buildings should be located in discrete areas that do not obscure historic features. Details on planned construction projects are included in character area recommendations below.
- Scale: New buildings and structures should be constructed to a scale that is compatible with and comparable to historic features in the vicinity both extant and non-extant. For example, any new structures to be installed or constructed in the Concession area should be similar in width, length, and height to the historic barn that is no longer extant.
- Height: New structures should not exceed the height of adjacent historic structures (unless required by code) and ideally should be within 3' of the height of historic equivalents.
- Material: Building materials should be vertical wood panel, such as board and batten, with shingle (cedar or asphalt) roofing for main buildings, or corrugated metal roofing for outbuildings such as barns.
- Colors: New buildings and structures should be natural wood finish for siding and medium to dark brown for roofing. This palette is intended to minimize visual intrusion and to reference the agricultural landscape, which included predominantly unpainted structures. The application of clear weathering treatment on these structures is recommended.

Small Scale Features

5. Preserve contributing features throughout the site. See character area recommendations for small scale features below.

6. Rehabilitate fencelines as appropriate. During the period of significance, fencelines organized space and helped indicate function. Historic fence styles included post and wire mesh, post and board (3, 4, and 5 boards), post and rail (5 rails), and picket fence types (Figure 53). A post and rail fence is composed of wood rails that fit into posts, versus post and board fences where the boards are fastened to the posts. Most historic fences are no longer extant in the valley. Installing fences that are compatible with historic styles would support modern uses and management needs (see character area recommendations below for specific locations). Compatible fences should include two styles, one more permanent (style A) and one more transparent (style B) (see Figures 51 and 52). Helical piers should be considered for both styles to minimize ground disturbance. The new fences should resemble but not duplicate historic fences.

Style A: A solid post and 4 board fence, in the style of the existing fence around the

Bunkhouse and Adobe yard. This fence should be installed in locations where circulation is not anticipated to change in the future, such as along primary circulation routes, and to discourage entrance into sensitive areas. The fence should be approximately 4' tall with boards evenly spaced along the height starting 6" below the top of the post and the bottom 6" above the ground. Fences should remain unpainted; clear weathering treatment should be applied on a cyclic basis.

Figure 67. Fence Style A: unpainted wooden post and 4 board fence (NPS).

Style B: A more transparent option, the second style should be a wooden post and 2 rope style fence, reminiscent of the historic post and wire mesh style. Rope is suggested in place of wire or metal cord to increase visibility and decrease safety issues. This style fence should be used for greater visibility to areas of interpretive value, such as around historic features and revegetation areas. This fence type should be approximately 3' tall with a rope at the top and second rope 1' below.

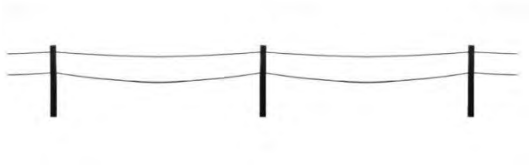


Figure 68. Fence Style B: unpainted wooden post and 2 rope fence (NPS).

7. Noncontributing small scale features, including picnic tables, benches, food storage, signs, and waste containers, should be compatible with the historic ranch setting. Establish a consistent and compatible design vocabulary for features that support visitor and park management needs. See appendix D. The following aspects should be considered:

- Durability to coastal conditions including sun exposure, humidity, salty sea air, and temperature fluctuations.
- Durability to visitor use and wildlife concerns; features such as picnic tables should only be moveable with mechanized equipment.
- Features should comply with universal accessibility where applicable.
- Appearance should be compatible with historic setting yet discernible from contributing features.
- Furnishings should be a consistent style and material throughout the historic district. Wood furnishings without ornament are compatible with the historic character of the cultural landscape.
- Informal gathering areas, such as picnic table locations, should be consolidated and located out of primary circulation routes (See character area plans).
- Picnic table and bench styles should be simple in style with minimal ornamentation. Wood material is compatible with the cultural landscape.
- Benches should be located at natural resting intervals and points of interest. See character area plans for specific locations. Benches should be a sturdy and durable material, such as wood, which is compatible with the cultural landscape.

8. Park Signage and Wayfinding project should follow existing plan as approved.

Left: Post and 4-board fence around the Campo Casa, ca. (date?); Right: Post and rail fence around livestock pen near the windmill (date?)

Left: Post and 4 and 5-board fence adjacent to the adobe (date?); Right: Post and 4-board fence adjacent to the adobe (date?)

Left: Post and rail fence (middle ground) and picket fence (background) around livestock pen adjacent to the windmill (date?); Right: Post and wire mesh fence around field (2018)

Figure 69. Historic fence styles throughout ranch (NPS photos).

Vegetation

10. Preserve existing vegetation that contributes to the cultural landscape.

- Monitor health of contributing species such as Monterey Cypress (*Cupressus macrocarpa*, syn. *Hesperocyparis macrocarpa)*.

11. Retain vegetation that is compatible. Compatible vegetation is defined as any plant material that was established during the period of significance and can be reliably dated to that time period, or any plant material established after the period of significance but that is representative of the historic character of the Scorpion Ranch period.

12. Remove non-contributing vegetation and trim contributing vegetation that obscures small scale features and structures to increase visibility and support preservation efforts. Details on specific areas of concern are included in character area recommendations below.

13. Schedule and perform routine deadwooding of trees for safety, to promote specimen health, to maintain views, and for overall appearance.

14. Work with the park Natural Resources Division and consult the Invasive Plants Monitoring Protocol for the Mediterranean Coast Network (2016) to mitigate threats from invasive species such as kikuyu grass.

- Locate material staging, chipping mounds, spoils, and brush/burn piles in visually discrete locations.
- Treat brush/burn piles as soon as safely possible.

15. Propagate Monterey Cypress and replace trees as they die.

Archeological Resources

16. Preserve known archeological sites, including undertaking cyclic monitoring.

17. Undertake archeological investigations for proposed projects in advance of any other work on the project, including demolition. Integrate archeological investigations with all construction activities.

- Perform data recovery investigations and monitoring during any ground disturbing activities, recovering any data as necessary.
- Include archeological consultation and monitoring when undertaking protection and stabilization measures to identify and analyze potential archeological resources that might be associated with either the landscape character area or with individual features.

Pier and Entrance Area Recommendations

The Scorpion Ranch Pier and Entrance Area is the primary access point for most island visitors. The area is a transitional zone between the ocean, beach, and historic ranch, where visitors form their first impressions of the island. Conversely, it is also the point from which most visitors prepare for the return voyage and depart from the island. All visitors who travel by ferry experience this area. Preservation and rehabilitation are the primary recommended treatments. Treatment recommendations for this area address the following landscape characteristics: spatial organization, circulation, buildings and structures, small

scale features, views and vistas, and vegetation.

Spatial Organization

1. Pier Entrance Sequence: preserve. The sequence from the pier to the adobe yard should be preserved with the installation of the new pier. The pier location was moved during the period of significance, allowing flexibility in any future pier location from the perspective of historic compatibility. Fences should be installed to delineate historic spatial organizations and support other management objectives.

2. Campo Casa: preserve. Overall, the existing conditions of this area are compatible with the historic Campo Casa agricultural area. Fences should be installed to further delineate historic spatial organization and support other management objectives. Additional recommendations include those for circulation, small scale features, and vegetation below.

3. Concessionaire area on beach: mitigate. Visual impacts from the concession storage area should be minimized as much as possible. Equipment should be returned to the concessionaire storage area when not in use if possible. The storage structure materials should remain consistent with those of the extant historic outbuildings.

Figure 70. Historic view of beach and Campo Casa area, (no date) (NPS photo).

Circulation

1. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail (from pier to ranch yard).
    1.1. The historic alignment, width, and materials should be retained during the new pier construction.
    1.2. The transition from the pier to beach edge continuing inland should be a gentle grade delineated with a barrier to direct circulation between the pier and ranch yard, to encourage resource protection, and for compatibility with historic circulation patterns. Fence style A should extend from the pier toward the ranch yard on both sides to create a corridor reminiscent of historic lanes. The fencing along the north side will also help discourage entrance into caves, including the Dairy Cave, and sensitive restoration areas.
    1.3. The sections of road that split from the primary Scorpion Canyon Road alignment in front of the vault toilet and interpretive shed should be reduced or removed and revegetated. Benches should be installed parallel to the corridor at resting intervals in this area to

reinforce the historic circulation route and support visitor needs.

1.4. The berm at the west end of this section of the road/trail near the Cavern Point Loop Trailhead should be leveled. This remnant from the 1997 flood creates an uneven entrance path into the ranch yard area and partially obscures the trailhead beyond.

1.5. Create a crane truck turnaround at the intersection of Scorpion Canyon Road and the north fork road to the beach.

1.6. The route from the pier to the adobe and lower campground beyond should be made universally accessible as part of an accessible path to the campground. The path should be a continuous firm and stable surface 60" or greater in width. Much of the existing route is compliant however needs to be maintained to improve surface stability and evenness. A firm and stable surface is one not permanently affected by weather and that sustains normal wear (source: www.access-board.gov). Such surfaces appropriate for the location include compact native soil (potentially add stabilizers) and crushed rock. Crushed rock should have flat surfaces and include a range of sieve sizes, especially smaller sizes that can pass through 1/2" screen.

2. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Road (southern alignment). This section of road is a contributing feature that allows vehicle access to the beach area. The alignment, width, and materials should be retained.

Figure 71. Historic approach to adobe and yard area (no date) (NPS photo).

Figure 72. Current approach to adobe and yard area with road split (NPS photo).

3. Remove Scorpion Canyon Road (north fork from beach). This section of road appeared after the period of significance and is noncontributing. It should be removed and replaced with a pedestrian boardwalk to reduce overlapping vehicle and pedestrian use, minimize redundant circulation, and support vegetation restoration. A boardwalk would span the Campo Casa north to south, from the Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail to the drainage crossing, where the path would continue across the drainage toward the beach. The boardwalk path would be lined on the east edge with fence style A to protect resources and define the route; it would be lined on the west side with fence style B, which could be removed at a later

date once the route and revegetation efforts are established.

4. Remove Campo Casa Connecting Lateral. This section of road appeared after the period of significance and is noncontributing. It should be removed and revegetated to help restore the Campo Casa/wetland area.

Figure 73. Scorpion Valley showing circulation network and spatial organization during the 1930s (NPS photo).

Figure 74. Existing conditions of Scorpion Canyon Road - north fork from beach (right fork) and Campo Casa connecting lateral (left fork) circulation routes, neither of which appear in the 1930s photo (NPS photo).

5. Maintain Cavern Point Loop Trail. This non-contributing feature should be maintained as part of the trail network. Vegetation should be trimmed back at this location to increase trailhead visibility. Continue to control erosion and restore native plant communities in area in order to protect sensitive cultural resources.

Buildings and Structures

6. Preserve Dairy Cave.
   - 6.1. Preserve cultural features and wildlife habitat at Dairy Cave by discouraging human access. The cave entrance is currently obscured by vegetation but otherwise unrestricted. Fence style A along the Scorpion Canyon Rd/trail corridor will provide an initial deterrent from entering the area; fence style B should also be installed closer to the cave as a second layer of deterrent. Any fencing in this area must be an appropriate distance to protect potential sub-surface resources.
   - 6.2. Vegetation should be trimmed away from the structure to prevent decay and increase visibility of the feature once access is restricted by fencing.
   - 6.3. The structure should be monitored on a routine basis to document change in conditions.

7. Preserve Potato Cave.
   - 7.1. Access to the structure is currently restricted by a chain link fence. This fence should be replaced with fence style A. If access remains an issue, a wildlife compatible barrier should be installed in the cave opening. Signage indicating wildlife needs should be retained.
   - 7.2. The structure should be monitored on a routine basis to document change in conditions. Vegetation should be maintained and pruned away from the structure.

8. Preserve Blacksmith Shop (Forge/Shed).

8.1. The structure, which was reconstructed after the 1997 flood, should be monitored on a routine basis to document change in conditions.

8.2. The interpretive material and historic farm implements stored here should also be monitored for deterioration.

9. Preserve Outhouse.

9.1. Vegetation should be trimmed away from the structure to inhibit decay.

9.2. The structure should be monitored on a routine basis to document change in conditions.

10. Maintain pier.

10.1 A pier relocation and replacement project will be completed in early 2021 . The location of the new pier allows for a sightline between the pier and ranch yard area. The axis follows the valley floor orientation, and will be reinforced by fence style A along the circulation path.

11. Maintain Interpretive Area Kiosk. This structure currently houses the most easily accessible information available to visitors while on the island. The structure and interpretive panels should be maintained and monitored for change.

12. Maintain vault toilet.

12.1 Any new vault toilets should be constructed using materials that are compatible with the historic setting. See Site-wide Buildings and Structures recommendations above.

12.2 Consider locating the entrance doors on the east and west facades or the north façade. The current doors are oriented on the south façade, causing people to form lines into Scorpion Canyon Road, the main circulation route.

Small Scale Features

13. Preserve farm equipment. The majority of the historic farm implements should be relocated to the Concessions Area. The farm implements are currently private property of the Gherini family; donation to the NPS is pending an appropriate storage plan.

14. Preserve stone wall in creek.

14.1 The stone retaining wall in the dry creek bed should be monitored on a routine schedule (annual recommended). Any bulges and areas of concern should be measured and observed for change over time. Woody vegetation should be removed.

14.2 The walls should be inspected after rain events.

14.3 Eroding areas should be recorded and reconstructed.

15. Preserve check dams.

15.1 Vegetation growing in and around check dams should be trimmed back to expose the features and help mitigate vegetation related erosion of the feature.

15.2 Check dams should be monitored on a routine basis (annual recommended).

15.3 Check dams should be inspected for erosion and failure after rain events.

15.4 Eroding areas should be recorded and reconstructed.

16. Replace and Relocate picnic tables & benches.

16.1 These non-contributing features should be replaced according to the recommendations above.

16.2 Picnic tables should be relocated and consolidated to specific locations within the yard and interpretive area. See B. Treatment Recommendations plan.

17. Concessionaire equipment (kayak storage): Equipment stored at the beach has a strong visual impact and should be minimized as much as possible. Any support structure should be constructed following the recommendations for non-contributing buildings and structures in Site-Wide Recommendations for Buildings and Structures. Consider a style similar to the vault toilet and changing room building. Specifically, the structure should be low profile and materials should be vertical wood panel (board and batten, T-11, or similar) in appearance with asphalt shingle roofing; colors should be a neutral natural wood finish and medium to dark brown for roofing. The structure should shield the equipment stored within from the pier area as much as possible as well as vehicles temporarily parked in the area. The location should be as visually unobtrusive as possible.

Views and Vistas

18. Preserve view of the ocean. The ocean is mainly visible from the Campo Casa area and approaching the pier. Woody vegetation should be removed from the Campo Casa area.

19. Preserve view of Scorpion Ranch. The view inland toward the historic ranch complex is an important feature of the entrance sequence from the pier.

20. Preserve view of Smugglers Road retaining wall. The large retaining wall supporting Smugglers Road is predominantly visible from the route between the pier and yard area and from the Campo Casa area. Woody vegetation should be removed from the Campo Casa area to help preserve the view.

Vegetation

21. Restore Monterey Cypress Trees along road. A replacement plan should be undertaken to replant trees where they were present during the period of significance and to replace extant deceased trees.

- The single-row of Monterey Cypress trees along the north side of Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail from the pier to the adobe should be re-established according to historic intervals.
- New Monterey cypress trees should be propagated from healthy extant specimens from Scorpion Ranch and grown in a nursery on site for future restoration projects and replacement as needed.
- The program should also account for future tree mortality. Existing Monterey cypress trees should be replaced in the same locations when they perish or become hazardous using young stock trees propagated from the existing trees.
- Based on the spacing of thirteen extant Monterey cypress trees along the road between the Pier and Entrance area (visitor information kiosk), the average spacing between mature specimens is approximately 40 feet. Replacement trees should be re-established at or about this average

spacing, or evenly spaced between extant trees at intervals that reasonably replicate the historic character and spacing of the row of Monterey cypress trees. Measurement of the extant cypress trees in this row reveal spacing between 22 and 55 feet apart and replacement cypress trees should not be planted closer or further than these minimum/maximum spacing.

Monterey cypress tree replacement plan

The park should undertake a propagation and replacement planting regime as soon as possible in order to conserve the germplasm of the extant historic Monterey cypress trees in perpetuity, and also to prevent further loss of historic character along the road between the Pier and Entrance Area. Two techniques are available to propagate Monterey cypress trees: 1) by rooted cutting; 2) by seed.

Propagation by seed is the preferred method because the seed generally produces a more robust plant than propagation by cutting. Seeds should be collected from the existing trees that are closest to the planting site. Follow established park protocol for propagation by seed.

Cuttings have the benefit for resulting in clones that are genetically identical to the parent tree. Cuttings should be taken from the closest healthy tree to the planting site in mid to late winter.

Planting and Maintenance of replacement Monterey cypress trees

Establishing new plantings of any tree species requires increased maintenance in the first several years to ensure survival, followed by less maintenance after successful establishment. To ensure survival and long-term health of the Monterey cypress at Scorpion Ranch regular watering for the first 1-3 years will be critical. After planting in the desired locations it is recommended that the park utilize a watering bag device such as a Treegator (http://www.treegator.com) or Groasis Waterboxx (https://www.dewharvest.com/index.html), or similar device to decrease the frequency of maintenance and filling of bags or hand watering. Once established Monterey cypress trees should be capable of surviving on their own with little to no maintenance except for light structural pruning, if necessary.

Figure 75. Scorpion Valley 1923 showing Monterey Cypress along the road and near the adobe (at right) (NPS photo).

22. Herbaceous vegetation in the Campo Casa: preserve and manage for restoration of the wetland ecology. The existing herbaceous vegetation mix is compatible with the historic period. Woody vegetation that sprouts in this area should be evaluated and either relocated to a more historically accurate area, relocated to support revegetation efforts, or should be removed completely. Invasive species such as Kikuyu

grass should be treated as per invasive treatment plan.

Adobe and Yard Recommendations

The Adobe and Yard represents the domestic core of the historic Scorpion Ranch landscape. It is also the most refined area, where buildings are clustered within a manicured, fenced yard replete with non-native vegetation. The existing yard fence currently demarcates an area with restricted visitor access because of an active permitted use in multiple buildings and to support seasonal restrictions for a maternity colony of Townsend's big-eared bats. However, though the yard is currently a site of limited activity, the Adobe area at large receives intensive activity from both day use visitors and overnight campers. Overall, the adobe and yard area presents a range of management options and opportunities. Treatment recommendations for this area include the following landscape characteristics: circulation, buildings and structures, small scale features, and vegetation.

Figure 76. Adobe and yard area as a domestic space, ca. 1949 (NPS photo).

Circulation

1. Preserve Smuggler's Road.
   1.1. The historic alignment, width, and materials should be retained.
   1.2. Repairs should be completed using local material.
   1.3. The large retaining walls along Smuggler's Road should be recorded with measurements and photographs. They should be monitored on a routine schedule (annual recommended). Areas of concern, such as bulges, should be measured and carefully monitored. Methods for cyclic monitoring could include installation of rebar stakes in the soil behind the wall to measure from a consistent set of points and measuring the angle of the wall bulges.
   1.4. The retaining walls should be inspected for change after all rain events. Eroding areas should be recorded and reconstructed.

2. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Road – southern alignment.
   2.1. This section of road is a contributing feature. Alignment, width, and materials should be retained.
   2.2. Repairs should be completed using local material. Eroding areas should be recorded and reconstructed.

3. Preserve and Rehabilitate Scorpion Canyon Road – ranch yard alignment. Consider reestablishing the historic circulation route between the bunkhouse and adobe as the primary pedestrian route between the pier and concession area after the occupancy agreement expires. This would divide pedestrian and vehicle traffic and restore historic accuracy to the circulation network. The route would be redirected as needed seasonally to minimize bat colony disruption. Encouraging seasonal

pedestrian circulation through the area would support visitor interaction with the historic buildings and yard area.

3.1. Establish the existing route on the outside of the fence as the vehicle route, dividing pedestrian and vehicle traffic.

3.2. Consider installing a parking area large enough for two vehicles east of the current battery housing shed near the PV panel location. Remove non-contributing vegetation (banana yucca) at the toe of the slope. The cleared area should be considered for vehicle parking.

3.3. Create universally accessible route along Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail from the new pier to the adobe and to the campground. The path should be a continuous firm and stable surface 60" or greater in width. Much of the existing route is currently compliant however needs to be maintained to improve surface stability and evenness. A firm and stable surface is one not permanently affected by weather and that sustains normal wear (source: www.access-board.gov). Such surfaces appropriate for the location include compact native soil and crushed rock. Compact native soil will likely need routine application of spray stabilizer. Crushed rock should have flat surfaces and include a range of sieve sizes, especially smaller sizes that can pass through 1/2" screen.

Figure 77. Historic approach to adobe and yard area (no date) (NPS photo).

Figure 78. Recommended area for parking spaces near yard; yucca to be removed (NPS photo).

Buildings and Structures

4. Preserve Scorpion Ranch House (Adobe): continue current occupancy with interpretive display on ground level and administrative/gym on second level.

5. Preserve Bunkhouse.

5.1 The bunkhouse is currently under a private occupancy agreement. When the agreement expires, consider housing multiple uses for the building such as combined

interpretation area and small office space. The space should be considered for low traffic use.

5.2 During Townsend's big-eared bat maternity season, the southern door should be used as the primary visitor access route into the building to minimize disturbance near the bakery on the north side of the building.

6. Preserve Kitchen. The kitchen is currently under a private occupancy agreement. When the agreement expires, the building could house an interpretive area and/or office space.

7. Preserve Chicken Coop/Meat Shed. A stabilization project should be considered for the structure; wood members should have minimal ground contact. The structure should be monitored for weathering and decay, and vegetation should be pruned away from the base and interior. Objects placed on the structure roof by visitors, such as rocks, should be removed. The structure is currently encircled by a low post and cord fence; the fence should be reset at a similar distance from the structure with fence style B.

Small Scale Features

8. Preserve water works (windmill). Vegetation should be trimmed back from the reconstructed windmill to keep it visible from the yard and help preserve the structure.

8.1 Consider installing a functioning mechanism to the windmill to extract water. Investigate feasibility of this task. Water could support managerial needs such as watering vegetation in the yard area and fire suppression backup.

8.2 Consider removal of vegetation from the location where the historic redwood tank associated with the windmill used to be located and construction of a functional redwood tank that can also aid in interpretation of the historic water system.

8.3 Monitor features on a routine schedule.

9. Rehabilitate historic fence lines. Reconfigure the existing board fence around the bunkhouse yard and re-establish a fence alignment to protect bats. The fence should be built in the same style as the existing fence; fence style A.

10. Relocate solar array.

10.1 The current solar array is scheduled for replacement in 2021. The new array should be located at the toe of the slope approximately due south of the current location.

10.2 Screen the new solar array with vegetation after installation. Compatible low shrub vegetation such as lemonade berry or toyon should be used as screening. The site for the new array is in a highly visible area within the historic district. Visual intrusion from the installation should be minimized as much as possible.

10.3 The battery house for the array system should comply with the guidelines as described for non-historic structures within the historic district (see guidelines).

11. Add a sign to the east end of the adobe reminding visitors to minimize noise from March 15 to October 31 to protect bats during pupping season. Add seasonal

closure signs at gate on both sides of Scorpion trail during the same period.

12. Picnic tables should be installed in the area to encourage visitor use in the historic yard. For details on location, see B. Adobe and Yard Treatment Recommendations plan.

Figure 79. The windmill and surrounding area clear of vegetation ca. (no date) (NPS photo).

Vegetation

11. Restore contributing vegetation. Without conclusive historic documentation it is difficult to determine what the historic vegetation in and around the Adobe and Yard area was. The recommendation is to retain any compatible (see below) and potentially contributing vegetation and defer any recommendations for further landscape restoration unless further documentation is discovered.

12. Retain compatible vegetation.

12.1 Fig: The fig should be retained. If the park determines that removing the fig is necessary to discourage raven populations, then it should be replaced with *Melaleuca nesophila,* a drought tolerant ornamental. Alternately, a toyon (*Heteromoles arbutifolia)* may be substituted. The fence relocation as described above will enclose the fig tree within the historic yard.

12.2 Citrus trees: These trees are likely non-historic but are compatible. They should be retained and managed in keeping with the domestic ranch landscape.

12.3 Trumpet vine: non-contributing but compatible. The vine provides a visual separation between the ranch house and adobe, which supports contemporary use of the space. The vine also provides a sound barrier to help minimize disturbance to bats. Maintain by lightly trimming away from gateway and bakery door, while leaving substantial vegetation to act as a sound barrier to minimize disturbance to the bats. Trimming must be done seasonally, timed to avoid disrupting the roosting nurse bat colony.

12.4 Turf: The turf in the vicinity of the yard area should be retained. It should be mowed on a routine schedule to maintain it as a Functional Short (B1) Turf (see recently created turf class categories). No mowing can occur between March 15 and October 31 to minimize disturbance to bats. Turf should also be aerated annually and amended with compost or similar organic matter to reduce soil compaction and to encourage root growth and water retention.

12.5 Locust trees (near meat shed): These locust trees should be retained as they are compatible with the historic ranch character.

12.6 Black walnut tree (in existing yard): compatible, however it is in poor condition and may be removed if it shows evidence of further decline.

12.7 Bay tree (in existing yard): This specimen is most likely non-contributing but it is compatible and should be retained.

12.8 Corkscrew Willows: These willows do not appear in historic photographs from the 1950s, however they do create a sense of enclosure and separation between the ranch yard area and the roadway and are compatible with the character of the ranch yard. The recommendation is to retain the corkscrew willows unless the fence is removed and/or realigned, at which time the corkscrew willows may be removed.

12.9 California pepper trees. Retain specimen trees. If the park finds it necessary to remove trees, they should be replaced with peppermint willow (*Agonis flexuosa)*. Alternately, the Island oak (*Quercus tomentella)* may be substituted.

13. Remove non-contributing and non-compatible vegetation.

13.1 Norfolk Island Pine: Remove

13.2 Banana yucca: Remove all

13.3 Olive Tree: Likely feral and should be removed

13.4 Monterey cypress: There are two feral (volunteer) Monterey cypress trees currently growing across the road from the ranch Yard Area. These two trees are non-contributing/incompatible and should be removed when they have declined in health.

Concessions Area Recommendations

The Concessions Area contains managerial support functions within Scorpion Valley, including the concessions operation and storage area, NPS nursery, and NPS maintenance storage. Barns, a sheep shearing operation, and corrals existed in this area during the period of significance. Many day use visitors do not continue up the valley beyond this area, unless to access certain hiking trails. Concessions activities and campers transporting gear, however, create a busy corridor. Treatment recommendations for this area include the following landscape characteristics: spatial organization, circulation, buildings and structures, small scale features, and vegetation.

Figure 80. Historic view of Concession Area and west portion of Adobe and Yard Area looking northwest (no date) (NPS photo).

Spatial Organization

1. Concessions Operations: Minimize visual intrusion from equipment storage as much as possible. The operation should be consolidated into one space and screened with installation of fence style A and native vegetation.

2. Consider locating concessions housing north of the concessions operation area and decrease visibility to the public by screening with Monterey cypress.

3. Nursery and Maintenance Yard:
   3.1 Consider retaining the locations of the nursery and maintenance yard.
   3.2 Consider storing larger maintenance equipment in a new facility within the NPS maintenance and housing area further up the hill.

Circulation

4. Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail: preserve
   4.1 The historic alignment, width, and materials should be retained.
   4.2 The existing road widths and alignments where the Service Road and Smugglers Road intersect with Scorpion Canyon Road should be maintained and monitored to mitigate change. This intersection is impacted by the majority of vehicle traffic in the historic ranch, and is therefore likely to be altered over time.
   4.3 Create universally accessible route along Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail from the pier to the adobe and to the campground. The path should be a continuous firm and stable surface 60" or greater in width. Much of the existing route is compliant however needs to be maintained to improve surface stability and evenness. A firm and stable surface is one not permanently affected by weather and that sustains normal wear (source: www.access-board.gov). Such surfaces appropriate for the location include compact native soil (potentially add stabilizers) and crushed rock. Crushed rock should have flat surfaces and include a range of sieve sizes, especially smaller sizes that can pass through 1/2" screen.

5. Service Road: Remove section west of the cypress tree island where the road splits to simplify the circulation network and enlarge the area available for static uses such as NPS interpretation presence, placement of historic farm implements, and/or the concessions operation. Modify angle of current wye intersection to remain.

Buildings and Structures

6. NPS interpretation structure: Three alternatives are listed here for anchoring an NPS presence in the Concessions Area. Structures should not be sited directly on or over known archeological sites. All structures installed at the site should comply with the non-historic building and structure guidelines listed under site wide recommendations, considering location, scale, height, material, and colors.
   6.1 Pavilion alternative: Construct a small pavilion near the Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail to evoke the historic sheep shearing shed. The structure could be used to house the Sheep Shearing Shed Ruins and/or some of the farm implements that are sensitive to exposure to the elements (if transferred to NPS ownership). The pavilion should be located either adjacent to the section of Service Road to be removed west of the Monterey Cypress island or at the approximate location of the southern end of the historic barn, along Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail. The structure must be sited to protect the Monterey Cypress tree at the corner and to

avoid the water main shutoffs. The pavilion should be oriented with the gables facing north and south, referencing the historic double barn that once stood nearby (see Appendix C, Map C.1 for diagram). The pavilion should be similar in size and style to the interpretive structure located near the restrooms in the Pier and Entrance area. Another option with this alternative it to construct a second section or bay parallel to the first to strengthen the representation of the historic double barn façade. If constructed, the second pavilion bay could act as an entrance to the concessions area and help shield the concessions equipment from view. The floor surface should be compact native soil and/or crushed gravel consistent with accessible route recommendations. The pavilion would have open sides with the option of adding fence style A to direct circulation and provide screening options.

6.2 Barn alternative: During initial investigation, the park had planned to construct a new barn at the site of the existing concessions shed cluster. Due to low project feasibility, the park requested a second alternative (listed above). If feasibility changes in the future, the following recommendations should be followed to guide barn construction: use design based on the historic double barn that stood at this location during the period of significance; barn should be oriented in the same direction as the historic barn, but higher in elevation if possible; materials and colors should be compatible with the historic district as described in the design guidelines.

Figure 81. View of historic double barn in current day Concession Area (no date) (NPS photo).

Figure 82. Existing conditions in Concession Area (NPS photo).

Small Scale Features

7. Preserve farm equipment: The historic farm equipment is currently private property of the Gherini family; donation to the NPS is pending. Prior to acquisition, the equipment should be evaluated for historic significance and interpretive value. Any pieces that do not contribute to the historic ranch setting should be removed. The majority of the equipment, currently distributed throughout the Pier and Entrance Area, should be relocated and consolidated within the Concessions Area. A small selection of the most fragile implements should be housed underneath the recommended pavilion to

slow decay. Other pieces should be organized within the fence style B enclosure at the Monterey Cypress island and outside the nursery fence. The equipment should be lifted onto blocks to inhibit decay from ground contact.

8. Rehabilitate fence lines: Most of the fence lines that organized space and defined function in this area during the period of significance are no longer extant. Installation of A and B style fences compatible with the historic district will support contemporary management functions and can be used to convey public spaces versus administrative use areas.

- 8.1 Install fence style B around existing and replanted Monterey Cypress tree island east of the nursery.
- 8.2 Install fence style A around concessions operations, housing, nursery, and maintenance areas. The fence should run adjacent to concessions structures to partially shield the operation from certain angles and to define boundaries.
- 8.3 Install fence style B around any sensitive artifacts such as farm equipment relocated to the area.

Figure 83. Historic fence lines in Scorpion Canyon facing east near Concession Area (no date) (NPS photo).

Vegetation

9. Preserve Monterey Cypress.
   - 9.1 Consider reestablishing Monterey Cypress following the road alignment that existed during the period of significance as part of the plan to restore the Monterey Cypress row in the Pier and Entrance Area. See Monterey cypress propagation and restoration recommendations in Pier and Entrance section above.
   - 9.2 Fences around the specimen within the intersection triangle should be retained. The fence should be reinstalled as fence style B.
   - 9.3 Wood chip mulch should be applied 4-inches thick within the cordoned area beneath this Monterey cypress to improve moisture retention, encourage root growth, mitigate compaction, and decrease turf growth.
   - 9.4 The Monterey Cypress trees on the south side of Scorpion Canyon Road should be retained and allowed to mature naturally. Prune them only for the purpose of improving views to or from the windmill if necessary. Do not over prune: Monterey Cypresses are a species that require minimal structural pruning. Adjacent vegetation should be trimmed back to maintain views of the windmill.

10. Retain non-contributing compatible vegetation: Turf areas should be maintained on a routine schedule, including the triangle island with the large Monterey Cypress. See above recommendations to mulch the area beneath this tree.

11. Remove non-contributing non-compatible vegetation.

11.1 Remove locust. This locust is being encroached upon by adjacent contributing vegetation and does not contribute to the character of the area.

11.2 Selectively remove willows. Thin them out for filtered views.

Views and Vistas

12. View of windmill from Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail and Service Road intersection: Open view to windmill by removing vegetation within a view aperture from the road area. Woody vegetation obstructing the view should be reduced.

Archeological Resources

13. Sheep shearing shed ruins: Preserve. Consider relocating ruins inside or adjacent to the recommended pavilion structure to preserve material.

Campgrounds Recommendations

The Campgrounds area is divided into two camps, upper and lower, connected by a corridor along Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail. The campsites themselves are non-contributing features that serve an important function for visitors. The treatment recommendations include a campground redesign plan which considers campsite delineation, strategic vegetation management, circulation, signage, campsite furniture, universal accessibility, location of concessions, group, and individual campsites, water spigot relocation, and preservation of historic features. The primary user groups for this area include individual campers, group campers, and concessions staff who reside on the island seasonally. NPS staff and day use hikers are secondary user groups. Treatment recommendations for this area include the following landscape characteristics: spatial organization, circulation, buildings and structures, small scale features, and vegetation.

Spatial Organization

1. Upper and Lower Campgrounds: Redefine campsite locations within the two camping areas. Campsites should be located along a simple path and spaced to accommodate privacy.

2. Create a large group campsite at the west end of the lower campground.

3. Accessible Camping: Create at least 3 accessible campsites, including one group site. The sites should be located such that they provide a comparable and integrated experience to other campsites.

4. Interpretive Gathering Space:

4.1 Deconstruct existing log semi-circle. Use remnant wood pieces to delineate campsites and/or chip for the campground path.

4.2 Revegetate area to screen campsites beyond (see Vegetation).

4.3 Establish an interpretive gathering space between the campgrounds without altering road alignment.

Figure 84. Existing conditions of Concessions Campsite near historic features (troughs) (NPS photo).

Figure 85. Existing conditions in Upper Campground with log circle gathering space, which should be dismantled (NPS photo).

Circulation

5. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail.
   - 5.1 Retain existing road alignment, width, and materials.
   - 5.2 Emphasize the difference between Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail primary campground circulation from secondary circulation within the campground through different route widths and surface treatments as appropriate.
     - Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail route is predominantly compact native soil and gravel and should remain such, with minor alterations and a maintenance regime to improve accessibly. Uneven areas along the route should be leveled with crushed gravel fill. Spray stabilizer should be applied to areas that are not regularly graded to reduce dust and inhibit erosion.
     - Primary circulation within the campground is currently compact native soil and woodchip. All primary accessible routes within the campground should be at least 36" wide and surfaced with compact native soil and/or crushed gravel; wood chips should not be used for this surface and the path should be kept free of wood chips and organic material as much as possible. A retaining system of milled eucalyptus (locally sourced) should be considered along sections of gravel surfaced pathway to reduce erosion and surface dispersal.
     - Secondary circulation to campsites should be woodchip, except to accessible sites which should be the same as the primary campground circulation surface.
   - 5.3 Create universally accessible route in this area along Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail as part of the route from the new pier to the adobe and to the campground. The path should be accessible to the new interpretive area. The path should be a continuous firm and stable surface 60" or greater in width. Much of the existing route is compliant however needs to be maintained to improve surface stability and evenness. A firm and stable surface is one not permanently affected by weather and that sustains normal wear (source: www.access-board.gov). Such surfaces appropriate for the location include compact native soil (potentially add stabilizers) and crushed rock. Crushed rock should have flat surfaces and include a

range of sieve sizes especially smaller sizes that can pass through 1/2" screen.

Figure 86. Existing conditions of Scorpion Canyon Road between Lower and Upper Campgrounds (NPS photo).

6. Rehabilitate Smugglers Road Trace.
   6.1 Investigate rehabilitating the Smugglers Road Trace as a hiking trail connecting the upper campground to Smugglers Road near Delphine's Grove. The road trace is shown on historic maps as a route between the southern side of the upper campground and Smugglers Road near Delphine's Grove.

Figure 87. Remnants of Smugglers Road Trace visible on slopes above what is now the Upper Campground (no date) (NPS photo).

7. Preserve Potato Harbor Trail. Install trail sign at Potato Harbor trailhead near existing log circle at the east end of the upper campground.

Figure 88. Existing conditions of Potato Harbor Trailhead in Upper Campground; needs a trail sign (NPS photo).

8. Remove Social Trails. Mitigation to remove social trails should combine minimal temporary signage (such as "Fragile Habitat" and "Revegetation Area"), planting additional vegetation, and placement of other natural barriers such as fallen limbs and logs to discourage foot traffic.

Figure 89. Internal circulation paths should be redefined within Upper and Lower Campgrounds (NPS photo).

9. Install Kiln Path. Create a path to access the historic kiln, which is near the recommended location for the new presentation area. The path should be compact local soil and gravel.

Figure 90. Location for a trail to access the kiln (NPS photo).

Buildings and Structures

10. Vault toilets
    - 10.1 Any alterations to the existing vault toilet and all new construction should be compatible with the historic setting. See Site-wide buildings and structures recommendations.
    - 10.2 Investigate options for adding restroom capacity to campgrounds at existing restroom.

Small Scale Features

11. Preserve reservoir.
    - 11.1 Vegetation should be removed in and near the reservoir to help preserve the feature.
    - 11.2 Protective fencing should be updated around this area. Fence type B should be installed around the perimeter of the reservoir at a distance of about two feet and to avoid other cultural resources.

12. Preserve kiln. Large woody vegetation growing in and near the kiln must be removed to preserve the integrity of the structure. Smaller vegetation should be trimmed back on a routine schedule.

13. Preserve historic troughs: Expose and emphasize historic features in lower campground. Vegetation should be removed that obstructs seeing the troughs in the lower campground. Grasses should be cut carefully near the troughs to protect them from equipment but must be managed to reveal the features and mitigate accelerated decay.

14. Campsites:
    - 14.1 Campsites should be re-delineated and articulated by altering circulation, small scale features, and vegetation. Pathways should be well defined, clear, and hierarchically organized by width and material. Small scale features for delineating campsites should include campsite furnishings (site number marker, picnic table, and tent pad), and natural objects such as tree branches (see also Site-Wide recommendations).
    - 14.2 Accessible campsites should be furnished with the following, as defined by the United States Access Board:

- Tent platform:
  - Raised platform area of approximately 12'x12' no taller than 19"
  - Platform should be surrounded by clear ground space extending at least 48" on all usable sides
  - Clear ground space should be firm and stable but allow tent stakes
  - Slope should be no greater than 2% in any direction
- Picnic table: Picnic tables should be the same accessible style as those

installed in the Pier and Entrance and Adobe and Yard areas.

15. Centralize water spigots along pedestrian axis route in lower campground. Spigots should be accessible type, with clear ground space of least 72”x48” around.

16.

17. Solar Array and Battery House:

16.1 Screen the new solar array by planting vegetation in a massing formation. The array is in a highly visible area within the historic district. Visual intrusion from the installation should be minimized as much as possible.

16.2 The battery house for the array system should comply with the guidelines as described for non-historic structures within the historic district.

Vegetation

18. Eucalyptus:

17.1 Remove eucalyptus in lower campground per 2016 report. Phase removal of Eucalyptus on upland slope in conjunction with revegetation program to inhibit erosion adjacent to campgrounds.

17.2 Eucalyptus/hazard tree concerns: It is critical to maintain the health and structural integrity of the mature eucalyptus trees for the safety of campers within the Lower and Upper campground. Eucalyptus trees in campground areas should be inspected for defects annually at a minimum. In eucalyptus areas not adjacent to camping, such as “eucalyptus alley” between the lower and upper campgrounds, thinning out the younger, smaller non-contributing trees is recommended to restore groves to stands of mature trees only.

17.3 Replace vacancies created by removed eucalyptus on lower campground hillside slopes by planting compatible species such as cherry, toyon, bigleaf maple, and oak as appropriate.

Figure 91. Scorpion Valley facing west toward present day Campground Area, shown with dense Eucalyptus canopy in 1923 (NPS photo).

19. Compatible vegetation:

18. 1 Revegetate the log circle area once removed, screening campsites

18.2 Establish tree belt for shade and screening along north edge of upper campground by planting cherry, bigleaf maple, toyon, oak trees as appropriate.

18.3 Establish native shrubs to screen and delineate campsites.

18.4 Establish a low understory vegetation within lower campground and select areas of the upper campground to better delineate individual campsites and to create greater privacy. Examples of compatible species include toyon and lemonade berry.

20. Invasive Species: Remove Kikuyu grass and other invasive species and revegetate with native grasses/forbs near relocated presentation area.

Appendices

Appendix A: Historic Maps

Appendix B: Existing Condition Plans

Appendix C: Treatment Plans

Appendix D: Smuggler's Olive Orchard Recommendations

Appendix A: Historic Maps

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

Period Plan 1853 - 1880

(Appendix A Map A.1)

- Residence-related Buildings and Structures
- Outbuildings and Features
- Cultivated Fields
- Well
- Fencelines
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour
- Unlabeled Marker
- 1 Mondran's House
- 2 Most likely Residence Outhouse
- 3 Shearing Shed and Corral Area
- 4 Third Outbuilding, possibly a stable
- 5 Water Troughs or Tanks

Source: Based on *Plan de la petite vallee du Ranch Est Du Scorpion Harbor* circa 1876-1880, 1875 Coast Survey Map of Eastern End of Santa Cruz Island, and written descriptions by William Greenwell and S.Forney. Park Database. Esri Basemap. SCI Lidar Data. GSC_North_American_1983. Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.6.1

Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2018

Garden

Seasonal Lagoon Area

Garden

Road to Smugglers' Cove and Main Ranch

0 250 500 1,000 Feet

N

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

Period Plan 1853 - 1880

(Appendix A Map A.2)

	Residence-related Buildings and Structures		Unlabeled Marker
	Outbuildings	1	Mondran's House
	Cultivated Fields	2	Most likely Residence Outhouse
	Well	3	Shearing Shed and Corral Area
	Fencelines	4	Third Outbuilding, possibly a stable
	Dirt Roads / Trails	5	Water Troughs or Tanks
	25 ft Contour		
	100 ft Contour		

Source: Based on *Plan de la petite vallee du Ranch Est Du Scorpion Harbor* circa 1876-1880, 1875 Coast Survey Map of Eastern End of Santa Cruz Island, and written descriptions by William Greenwell and S.Forney. Park Database. Esri Basemap. SCI Lidar Data. GSC_North_American_1983. Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.6.1
Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2018

Seasonal Lagoon Area

Garden

Garden

1

2

3

4

5

5

5

0 75 150 300
Feet

N

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS,

Field 109

Sacatera 105

Field 108

Potrero for Merino Rams

See Inset Map

Concrete Reservoir

Hogs Corral

Hogs Shed

Field 103

Trough

Field 102

Trough

Windmill
and tank

Kiln

Eucalyptus Allee

Field 104

Field 105

Field 106

Check Dam

Vinyard
No. 101

Seasonal Lagoon
Area

Potrero Llano

1892 Road to Smugglers' Cove

1885 Road to Smugglers' Cove

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

Caire Era - First Phase of Development (1880-1890s)

(Appendix A Map B.1)

- Buildings and Structures
- Small Scale Features
- Vegetation
- Rock Retaining Wall
- Well
- Fencelines
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Notes:
This schematic drawing is a compilation of Maps No. 20, 22, 24, 26, 69, and 92 all dating to the initial development of Scorpion Ranch under Justinian Caire, from 1885 to 1892.

The alignment of the 1892 Smugglers Road atop the mesa is one of many “shortcuts” by the ranch crew. The present-day deliniation is not as apparent until the 1950s, though it was likely also a route taken.

Schematic is not to scale.

Source: Park Database. Esri Basemap. SCI Lidar Data. GSC_North_American_1983. Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.6.1
Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2018

0 250 500 1,000 Feet

N

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS,

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

Caire Era - First Phase of Development (1880-1890s) Inset Map

(Appendix A Map B.2)

- Buildings and Structures
- Small Scale Features
- Vegetation
- Rock Retaining Wall
- Well
- Fencelines
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

01	Residence	11 Wagon Shed
02	Masonry Building - Bakery, Kitchen, Dining Room	12 Trasquila
03	Chicken Yard	13 Troughs
04	Check Dam	14 Sacatera 106
05	Outhouse	15 Stable
06	Potato Cave	16 Warehouse, Butchershop, Dormitories
07	Forge	
08	Dairy Cave	
09	Bell	
10	Gardener's Store	

Source: Park Database. Esri Basemap. SCI Lidar Data. GSC_North_American_1983. Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.6.1
Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2018

Vineyard 101
Mataro Grape

Field 101

Vegetable Garden

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 13 14 15 16

0 75 150 300 Feet

N

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS,

Campo Toros

Sacatera 105

Potrero for Merino Rams

See Inset Map

Campo Cruce

Vinyard
(Abandoned
by late period)

Concrete Reservoir

Hogs Corral

Hogs Shed

Trough

Trough

Eucalyptus, Pine,
Cypress

Well and
hot air pump

Kiln

Eucalyptus Allee

Potrero Vallata

Eucalyptus Grove

Check Dam

Barn

Campo Alfalfa

Potrero Llano

1892 Road to Smugglers' Cove

Delphine's
Grove

1885 Road to Smugglers' Cove

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

Caire Era - Second Phase of Development (1890s-1925)

(Appendix A Map C.1)

- Buildings and Structures
- Small Scale Features
- Vegetation
- Rock Retaining Wall
- Well
- Fencelines
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Notes:
This schematic drawing is a compilation of the 1918-1919 A. Swain plats.

The alignment of the 1892 Smugglers Road atop the mesa is one of many “shortcuts” by the ranch crew. The present-day deliniation is not as apparent until the 1950s, though it was likely also a route taken.

The Swain plats were area-specific and likely less detailed than the previous maps. Therefore, features (especially fencelines) were left as is unless there were obvious signs of disturbance in the area.

Schematic is not to scale.

Source: Park Database. Esri Basemap. SCI Lidar Data. GSC_North_American_1983. Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.6.1
Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2018

0 250 500 1,000 Feet

N

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS,

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

Caire Era - Second Phase of Development (1890s-1925) Inset Map

(Appendix A Map C.2)

- Buildings and Structures
- Small Scale Features
- Vegetation
- Rock Retaining Wall
- Well
- Fencelines
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

01	Residence
02	Masonry Building - Bakery, Kitchen, Dining Room, Shed
03	Chicken Yard
04	Check Dam
05	Outhouse
06	Potato Cave
07	Implement Shed
08	Dairy Cave
09	Bell
10	Slaughter House
11	Wood Shed
12	Trasquila
13	Blacksmith Shop
14	Stable
15	Bunkhouse
16	Bunkhouse
17	Store Room
18	Shed
19	Chicken Yard
20	Pig Pen
21	Windmill
22	Water Tanks
23	Foot Bridge
24	Shed

Source: Park Database. Esri Basemap. SCI Lidar Data. GSC_North_American_1983. Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.6.1
Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2018

Vinyard (Abandoned by late period)

Eucalyptus, Pines, Cypress

Lane of Cypress
Numbers unidentified

Grapes

Campo Casa

Cypress, Eucalypus, Pines, Pepper Trees, Figs

Old Well

Fig Orchard

Likely Cypress

0 75 150 300 Feet

N

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

Buck Pasture

Potrero for Merino Rams

Wether Field

Wether Field

See Inset Map

Pier

Concrete Reservoir

Trough

Well and
hot air pump

Kiln

Eucalyptus, Pine,
Cypress

Eucalyptus Allee

Eucalyptus Grove

Check Dam

Barn

1885 Road to Smugglers' Cove

1892 Road to Smugglers' Cove

Scorpion Field

Delphine's
Grove

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

Gherini Era - 1926-1952

(Appendix A Map D.1)

- Buildings and Structures
- Small Scale Features
- Vegetation
- Rock Retaining Wall
- Well
- Fencelines
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Notes:
This schematic drawing is a compilation of the historic photographs from the era and the 1940 and 1954 aerial imagery.

The alignment of the 1892 Smugglers Road takes the present-day deliniation as the primary route between 1940 and 1954.

Only portions of fencelines distinctly visible in aerials and photographs are depicted. The presence and positioning of fencelines and buildings under tree canopies are difficult to determine.

Schematic is not to scale.

Source: Park Database. Esri Basemap. SCI Lidar Data. GSC_North_American_1983. Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.6.1
Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2018

0 250 500 1,000 Feet

N

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS,

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*
Gherini Era - 1926-1952 Inset Map
(Appendix A Map D.2)

- Buildings and Structures
- Small Scale Features
- Vegetation
- Rock Retaining Wall
- Well
- Fencelines
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

01	Residence
02	Scorpion Adobe
03	New Barn (built 1940s)
04	Check Dam
05	Outhouse
06	Potato Cave
07	Implement Shed
08	Dairy Cave
09	Water Tanks
10	Slaughter House
11	Wood Shed
12	Trasquila
13	Blacksmith Shop
14	Stable (removed 1940s)
15	Bunkhouse
16	Shed
17	Store Room
18	Shed
19	Meat Shed
20	Shed
21	Windmill

Source: Park Database. Esri Basemap. SCI Lidar Data. GSC_North_American_1983. Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.6.1
Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2018

Eucalyptus, Pines, Cypress

Cypress and other unspecified trees

Lane of Cypress
Numbers unidentified

Cypress, Eucalypus, Pines, Pepper Trees, Figs

Figs

Grapes

Campo Casa

Fig Orchard

Old Well

Likely Cypress

0 75 150 300 Feet

N

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

Appendix B: Existing Condition Plans

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*
Existing Conditions 2018 & National Register Status

- Buildings and Structures - Contributing (C)
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing (NC)
- Feature - Contributing (C)
- Feature - Non-Contributing (NC)
- Eucalyptus Tree
- Non-Native Vegetation
- Fencelines
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Retaining Wall
- Campground Areas
- Ocean
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

	Feature Name	NR Status
	Clusters	
1	Scorpion Ranch Cluster	C
2	NPS Housing and Maintenance	NC
3	Upper and Lower Campgrounds	NC
	Circulation	
4	Cavern Point Trail	C
5	El Montañon Trail	C
6	Potato Harbor Trail	C
7	Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail	C
8	Smugglers Rd	C
9	Smugglers Rd Trace	C
10	Cavern Point Loop Trail	NC
11	Service Rd	NC
	Buildings & Structures	
12	Bunkhouse (Owner's Residence)	C
13	Check Dams	C
14	Chicken Coop/Meat Shed	C
15	Dairy Cave	C
16	Forge/Shed	C

	Feature Name	NR Status
17	Outhouse	C
18	Potato Cave	C
19	Retaining walls	C
20	Scorpion Ranch House	C
21	Kitchen	NC
22	Pier	NC
	Small Scale Features	
23	Fencelines	C
24	Kilns	C
25	Reservoir	C
26	Rock Piles	C
27	Water Works, Scorpion Ranch	C
28	Campsites	NC
29	Fence around SR residential area	NC
30	Flagpole	NC
31	NPS sign	NC
32	NPS water tanks	NC
	Archeological Sites	
33	Sheep shed ruins	C

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

Existing Conditions - Scorpion Ranch Cluster Inset

- Buildings and Structures - Contributing (C)
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing (NC)
- Feature - Contributing (C)
- Feature - Non-Contributing (NC)
- Utility
- Non-Native Vegetation
- Fencelines
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Retaining Wall
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

	Feature Name	NR Status
	Clusters	
1	Scorpion Ranch Cluster	C
	Circulation	
7	Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail	C
8	Smugglers Rd	C
10	Cavern Point Loop Trail	NC
	Buildings & Structures	
12	Bunkhouse (Owner's Residence)	C
13	Check Dams	C
14	Chicken Coop/Meat Shed	C
16	Forge/Shed	C
17	Outhouse	C
18	Potato Cave	C
19	Retaining walls	C
20	Scorpion Ranch House	C
21	Kitchen	NC
	Small Scale Features	
29	Fence around SR residential area	NC
30	Flagpole	NC
31	NPS sign	NC

10 Cavern Point Loop Trail
17 Outhouse
18 Potato Cave
Interp Shed
Restroom
16 Forge/Shed
7 Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail
Farm Equipment
13 Check Dams
Retaining Wall
31
30
20 Adobe
Farm Equipment
16
Septic holding tank
21 Kitchen
12 Bunkhouse
Solar Panels
Battery House
Water main shutoff
1 Scorpion Ranch Cluster
29
Campo Casa Connecting Lateral
Farm Equipment
Chicken Coop/Meat Shed
14
19 Retaining Walls
8 Smugglers Road

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

0 30 60 120 Feet

N

Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS

Appendix C: Treatment Plans

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*
Character Areas

- Buildings and Structures - Contributing (C)
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing (NC)
- Feature - Contributing (C)
- Feature - Non-Contributing (NC)
- Eucalyptus Tree
- Non-Native Vegetation
- Fencelines
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Retaining Wall

- A — Pier and Entrance
- B — Adobe and yard
- C — Concessions
- D — Campgrounds
- Campground Areas
- Ocean
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Cavern Point Trail
Cavern Point Loop Trail
NPS HOUSING & MAINTENANCE
Service Road
SCORPION RANCH CLUSTER
A
B
C
D
Lower Campground
Upper Campground
Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail
Potato Harbor Road
El Montañon Trail
Smugglers Road
Fencelines
0 250 500 1,000 Feet
N
SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location
Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS,

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

A. Pier and Entrance Area - Treatment Recommendations

- Buildings and Structures - Contributing
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing
- Feature - Contributing
- Feature - Non-Contributing
- Existing Non-Native Vegetation
- New Vegetation Recommended
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Removed Road / Trail
- Retaining Wall
- Fence Style A
- Fence Style B
- Gate
- Bench
- Picnic Table
- Utility
- Campo Casa
- Ocean
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Cavern Pt. Loop Trail
Outhouse
7
Potato Cave
6
Dairy Cave
21
Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail
1
1.2
10
Interp Shed & Restroom
Forge/Shed
5
1.4
15
Check Dams
13
1.3
1.5
16
Adobe
Kitchen
Septic holding tank
Bunkhouse
22
22
4
Campo Casa Connecting Lateral
3
Scorpion Canyon Rd - north fork from beach
17
14
Retaining Wall
2
Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail - southern alignment
Smugglers Road

0 60 120 240 Feet

N

Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS

Treatment Recommendations

Circulation

1. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Rd alignment, width, and materials; transition from new pier should be gentle grade; construct fence style A along north and south side of road to create entrance lane; maintain surface for universal accessibility
1.2. Rehabilitate existing pier access as habitat restoration area
1.3. Reduce road surface at split near interpretive shed and vault toilet
1.4. Level berm east of Cavern Point Loop trailhead
1.5 Create crane truck turnaround
2. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Rd - southern alignment
3. Remove Scorpion Canyon Rd - north fork from beach; rehab as trail with boardwalk through sensitive eco areas; style A fence on east, style B fence on west
4. Remove and revegetate Campo Casa connecting lateral
5. Remove vegetation obscuring Cavern Pt Trailhead sign and maintain trail

Buildings and Structures

6. Protect Dairy Cave with continuous fence style A on north side of Scorpion Canyon Rd
7. Remove chainlink at Potato Cave and replace with fence style A
10. Remove existing pier; relocate to create more direct alignment with valley

Small Scale Features

13. Relocate farm equipment to Area C
14. Monitor stone retaining wall in creek
15. Remove vegetation from check dams
16. Relocate picnic tables to consolidated areas; these tables might be removed depending on seasonal availability of the bunkhouse picnic area
17. Implement management measures to minimize visual intrusion of concessions equipment beach storage and occasional parked vehicles.

Vegetation

21. Restore Monterey Cypress along north side of road; replace existing as needed
22. Remove woody vegetation and treat invasives in Campo Casa

9/23/2021

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*
B. Adobe and Yard Area - Treatment Recommendations

- Buildings and Structures - Contributing
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing
- Feature - Contributing
- Feature - Non-Contributing
- Existing Non-Native Vegetation
- New Vegetation Recommended
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Removed Road / Trail
- Retaining Wall
- Fence Style A
- Fence Style B
- Gate
- Bench
- Picnic Table
- Utility
- Turf
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Adobe
11
Kitchen
6
3
Septic
12.3
Pedestrian Only
13.3
13.2
3.2
Bunkhouse
5
10.3
Solar Array
10
Water main shutoff
9
12
12.4
Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail - ranch yard alignment
3.3
Meat Shed
7
12.8
Large groups and any special events in yard are only permitted from during bat-friendly period (typically November 1 - March 14) to minimize distrubance to bat colony
Service Road
Water main shutoff
Sheep shearing shed ruins
Water main shutoff
Historic Well
13.4
13.1
See Character Area C Alternatives
8
Windmill
2
Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail - southern alignment
1.3
Retaining Wall
1
Smugglers Road
Water Tank & Retaining Wall
0
40
80
160
Feet
N

Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, i-cubed, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS

Treatment Recommendations

Circulation
1. Preserve Smugglers Rd
1.3. Record and monitor retaining walls along Smugglers Rd
2. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Rd southern alignment
3. Reestablish Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail route between Adobe and Bunkhouse; implement seasonal closure for bat colony in bakery (typically between March 15 and October 31) as necessary to protect bats
3.2. Install parking adjacent to Kitchen after removing non-contributing vegetation; shield parking with fence
3.3. Maintain surface for universal accessibility

Buildings and Structures
5. Consider low traffic uses for Bunkhouse such as office space and minor interpretive installation; restirct access/use southern entrance during bat roosting season
6. Locate office or concession use in Kitchen after existing occupancy agreement expires
7. Conduct stabilization work on Meat Shed; replace existing fence with fence style B

Small Scale Features
8. Trim vegetation from windmill and water tank location; consider constructing water tank and mechanizing windmill
9. Reconfigure existing yard fence; construct new style A fence
10. Construct new solar array at toe of slope; screen with low shrub vegetation
10.3. Battery housing structure should comply with non-historic structure guidelines
11. Add noise minimizing and seasonal closure signs outside of visitor entrance at Adobe and fencing along yard on both sides of bunkhouse between March 15 and October 31
12. Consolidate picnic tables in yard

Vegetation
12.3 Prune trumpet vine before March 15.
12.4. Mow yard area turf as B1 between November 1 and March 14; aerate annually
12.8. Selectively remove Corkscrew Willows
13.1. Remove all Norfolk Pine
13.2. Remove all Banana Yucca
13.3. Remove Olive
13.4. Remove two Monterey Cypress when health declines and trim well vegetation

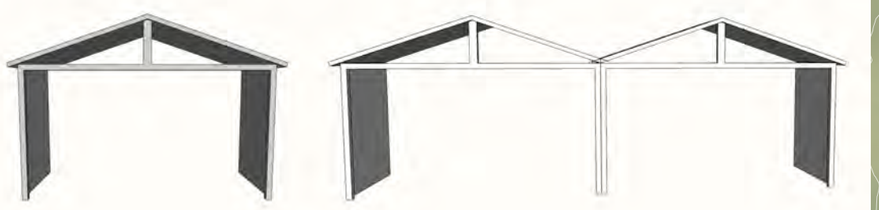
9/23/2021

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*
C. Concessions Area - Treatment Recommendations

- Buildings and Structures - Contributing
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing
- Feature - Contributing
- Feature - Non-Contributing
- Existing Non-Native Vegetation
- New Vegetation Recommended
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Removed Road / Trail
- Retaining Wall
- Fence Style A
- Fence Style B
- Gate
- Bench
- Picnic Table
- Utility
- Turf
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Pavilion Alternative



Pavilion style with one or two bays compatible with the historic district

Looking West on Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail (see V on plan)

Treatment Recommendations

6.1 Pavilion Alternative

Spatial Organization

1. Install fence style A to delineate, consolidate, and screen concession operations area
2. Locate concessions housing north of concessions operation area and decrease visibility to the public

3.1. Retain nursery and maintenance yard in existing location.

3.2. Locate additional maintenance equipment upslope, out of stream bed, and in discrete location near NPS housing area

Circulation

4. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail alignment, width, and material; maintain surface for universal accessibility
5. Remove section of Service Road west of Monterey Cypress island

Buildings and Structures

6.1 Construct small pavilion north of Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail near removed section of Service Road to house small interpretive display; structure should be sited parallel to Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail, designed in the style of the historic double barn, and could have one or two bays (see diagram at left)

Small Scale Features

7. Prioritize a representative set of historic farm implements to relocate to this area if acquired

8.1. Install fence style B around existing and replanted Monterey Cypress

8.2. Install fence style A around nursery, Maintenance, and Concession operations

8.3. Install fence style B around select farm equipment

Vegetation

9. Reestablish Monterey Cypress along road aligment and north of nursery.
10. Maintain turf

Views and Vistas

11. Open view to windmill from new pavilion

Archeological Resources

12. Consider relocating remnants of sheep shearing artifacts into a protected area, such as within or alongside the pavilion

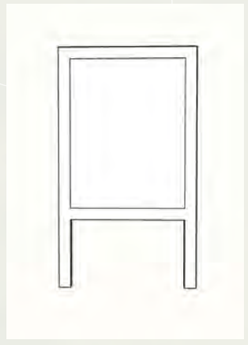
11/19/2020

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*
C. Concessions Area - Treatment Recommendations

- Buildings and Structures - Contributing
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing
- Feature - Contributing
- Feature - Non-Contributing
- Existing Non-Native Vegetation
- New Vegetation Recommended
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Removed Road / Trail
- Retaining Wall
- Fence Style A
- Fence Style B
- Gate
- Bench
- Picnic Table
- Utility
- Turf
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Kiosk Alternative



Kiosk style compatible with the historic district

Looking West on Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail (see V on plan)

Treatment Recommendations

6.2 Kiosk Alternative

Spatial Organization

1. Install fence style A to delineate, consolidate, and screen concession operations area
2. Locate concessions housing north of concession operation area and decrease visibility to the public
3. Locate additional maintenance equipment upslope, out of stream bed, and in discrete location near NPS housing area
4. Retain nursery and maintenance yard in existing location.

Circulation

4. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail alignment, width, and material; maintain surface for universal accessibility
5. Remove section of Service Road west of Monterey Cypress island

Buildings and Structures

6.2. Install kiosk near intersection between concessions operations and sheep shearing shed ruins. Consider relocating selected farm implements near sheep shearing shed and encircle with fence style B

Small Scale Features

7. Prioritize a representative set of historic farm implements to relocate to this area if acquired

8.1. Install fence style B around existing and replanted Monterey Cypress

8.2. Install fence style A around nursery, Maintenance, and Concession operations

8.3. Install fence style B around select farm equipment

Vegetation

9. Reestablish Monterey Cypress along road aligment and north of nursery
10. Maintain turf

Views and Vistas

11. Open view to windmill from new kiosk

Archeological Resources

12. Consider relocating remnants of sheep shearing artifacts into a protected area, such as adjacent to the kiosk, encircled with fence style B

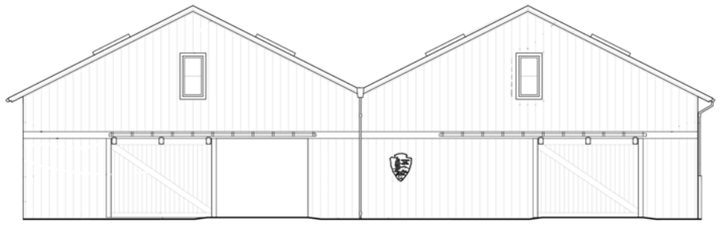
11/19/2020

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*
C. Concessions Area - Treatment Recommendations

- Buildings and Structures - Contributing
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing
- Feature - Contributing
- Feature - Non-Contributing
- Existing Non-Native Vegetation
- New Vegetation Recommended
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Removed Road / Trail
- Retaining Wall
- Fence Style A
- Fence Style B
- Gate
- Bench
- Picnic Table
- Utility
- Turf
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Barn Alternative



Double barn style based on historic barn design

Looking West on Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail (see V on plan)

Treatment Recommendations

6.2 Barn Alternative

Spatial Organization

1. Install fence style A to delineate, consolidate, and screen concession operations area
2. Locate concessions housing north of concession operation area and decrease visibility to the public
3. Locate additional maintenance equipment upslope, out of stream bed, and in discrete location near NPS housing area
4. Located new barn to south of existing location of nursery and maintenance yard.

Circulation

4. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail alignment, width, and material; maintain surface for universal accessibility
5. Remove section of Service Road west of Monterey Cypress island to expand space above streambed for interpretive area and new barn construction.

Buildings and Structures

6.2. Construct new barn using similiar location and orientation as historic barn

Small Scale Features

7. Move farm equipment to the new barn using structures to protect the most senstive items
8.1. Install fence style B around existing and replanted Monterey Cypress
8.2. Install fence style A around nursery, Maintenance, and Concession operations
8.3. Construct corral (fence style A).
8.4 Relocation water main valve.

Vegetation

9. Reestablish Monterey Cypress along road aligment and north of nursery
10. Maintain turf

Views and Vistas

11. Open view to windmill from barn

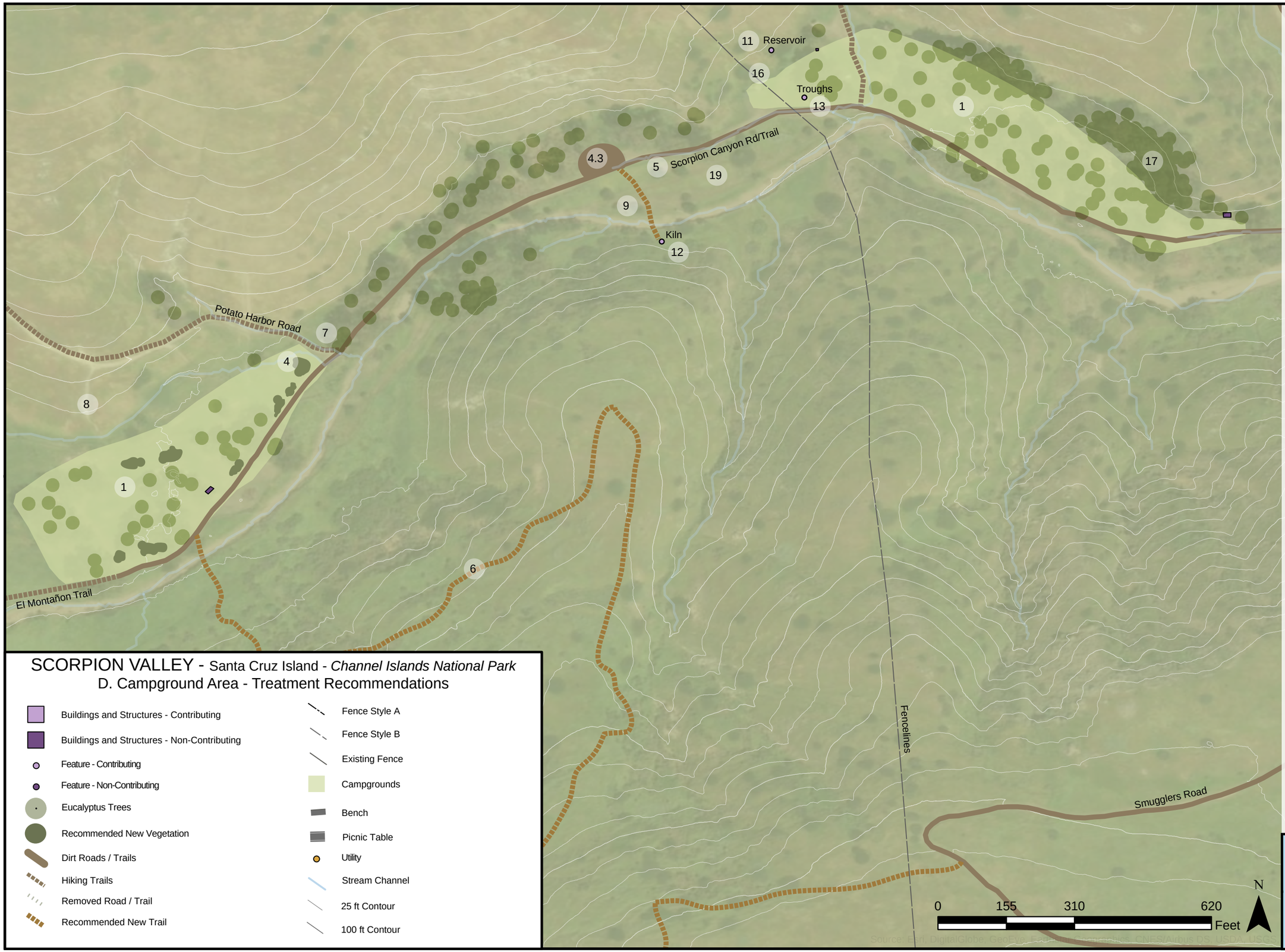
Archeological Resources

12. Consider relocating remnants of sheep shearing artifacts into a protected area, such as within or alongside the barn

11/19/2020

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*
D. Campground Area - Treatment Recommendations



- Buildings and Structures - Contributing
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing
- Feature - Contributing
- Feature - Non-Contributing
- Eucalyptus Trees
- Recommended New Vegetation
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Removed Road / Trail
- Recommended New Trail
- Fence Style A
- Fence Style B
- Existing Fence
- Campgrounds
- Bench
- Picnic Table
- Utility
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Treatment Recommendations

Spatial Organization

1. Redefine campsite locations within Upper and Lower Campgrounds

4.1. Deconstruct existing log semi-circle; revegetate to screen Upper Campground

4.3. Establish new presentation/interpretive gathering space between Upper and Lower Campgrounds without altering road alignment

Circulation

5. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail alignment, width, and material; maintain surface for universal accessibility

6. Consider rehabilitating historic road remnant as a trail connecting Upper Campground to Smugglers Road near Delphine's Grove

7. Install trail sign at Potato Harbor Trailhead

8. Mitigate social trails with placement of natural barriers, minimal signage, and revegetation efforts

9. Create compact soil path to kiln

Small Scale Features

11. Trim back vegetation and install fence style B around reservoir

12. Remove vegetation in and around kiln

13. Trim vegetation around troughs

16. Screen solar array with vegetation

Vegetation

17. Remove Eucalyptus in Campgrounds according to 2016 report; replace as needed with Native Cherry, Toyon, Bigleaf Maple, and Oak as appropriate; use downed Eucalyptus pieces for campsite delineation and circulation

19. Treat invasive vegetation near new presentation area

11/23/2020

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

D.2. Campground Area - Lower Campground - Treatment Recommendations

- Buildings and Structures - Contributing
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing
- Feature - Contributing
- Feature - Non-Contributing
- Eucalyptus Trees
- Recommended New Vegetation
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Recommended New Trail
- Primary Campground Path (Accessible)
- Secondary Campground Path
- Fence Style A
- Fence Style B
- Existing Fence
- Campgrounds
- Campsite Locations
- Picnic Table
- Utility
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Treatment Recommendations

Spatial Organization

1. Redefine campsites and redistribute group sites between Upper and Lower Campgrounds (labelled G)
2. Concessions employee camping should be relocated and consolidated within western end of Lower Campground
3. Establish at least 3 universally accessible campsites including one group site (labelled 3A)

Circulation

5. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail alignment, width, and material; maintain surface for universal accessibility

5.2 Primary campground paths should be universally accessible: at least 36” wide surfaced with compact native soil and/or crushed gravel to create a firm and stable surface that is durable; low areas will need surface retaining system of milled Eucalyptus or similar; secondary circulation can be woodchip, which should also have retainment system in areas prone to erosion

8. Mitigate social trails with placement of natural barriers, minimal signage, and revegetation efforts

Buildings and Stuctures

10. Alterations to vault toilets should comply with guidelines for non-historic buildings

Small Scale Features

11. Install fence style B around reservoir
13. Trim vegetation around troughs
15. Water spigots should be centralized within campground circulation network
16. Screen solar array with vegetation

Vegetation

17. Remove Eucalyptus in Campgrounds according to 2016 report; replace as needed with Cherry, Toyon, Bigleaf Maple, and Oak as appropriate
18. Establish screening between and around campsites by planting recommended low shrub vegetation

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS

SCORPION VALLEY - Santa Cruz Island - *Channel Islands National Park*

D.3. Campground Area - Upper Campground - Treatment Recommendations

- Buildings and Structures - Contributing
- Buildings and Structures - Non-Contributing
- Feature - Contributing
- Feature - Non-Contributing
- Eucalyptus Trees
- Recommended New Vegetation
- Dirt Roads / Trails
- Hiking Trails
- Recommended New Trail
- Primary Campground Path (Accessible)
- Secondary Campground Path
- Fence Style A
- Fence Style B
- Existing Fence
- Campgrounds
- Campsite Locations
- Picnic Table
- Utility
- Stream Channel
- 25 ft Contour
- 100 ft Contour

Potato Harbor Road

Scorpion Canyon Road/Trail

El Montañon Trail

Water spigot

5 7 4.1 4.2 G G G 8 18 5,2 17 10 15 6

0 65 130 260 Feet

N

Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS

Treatment Recommendations

Spatial Organization

1. Redefine campsites and redistribute group sites between Upper and Lower Campgrounds (labelled G)
4.1. Deconstruct log semi-circle
4.2. Plant former log semi-circle with low shrubs to screen campsites

Circulation

5. Preserve Scorpion Canyon Rd/Trail alignment, width, and material; maintain surface for universal accessibility
5.2 Primary campground paths should be universally accessible: at least 36" wide surfaced with compact native soil and/or crushed gravel to create a firm and stable surface that remains durable to weathering between routine maintenance; low areas will need retaining system of milled Eucalyptus or similar; secondary circulation can be woodchip, also retaining system in areas prone to erosion
6. Consider rehabilitating historic road remnant as trail connecting Upper Campground to Smugglers Road near Delphine's Grove
7. Install trail sign at Potato Harbor Trailhead
8. Mitigate social trails with placement of natural barriers, minimal signage, and revegetation efforts

Buildings and Stuctures

10. Alterations to vault toilets should comply with guidelines for non-historic buildings

Small Scale Features

15. Water spigots should be centralized within campground circulation network

Vegetation

17. Remove Eucalyptus in Campgrounds according to 2016 report; replace as needed with Native Cherry, Toyon, Bigleaf Maple, and Oak as appropriate
18. Establish screening between and around campsites by planting recommended low shrub vegetation

SANTA CRUZ ISLAND
Site Location

Appendix D: Smugglers Olive Orchard

Overview

The olive orchard at Smugglers Ranch, southeast of Scorpion Ranch, can be seen from the water and from the road from Scorpion Ranch. The historic olive orchard is divided into three areas. The largest grove is on the south facing slope to the north of Smugglers Road. Approximately 180 olive trees are found in the 5.4 acre orchard. The trees are spaced approximately twenty feet on center, laid out in rows at approximate forty-five degree angle to the road. The second orchard is across Smugglers Road to the south. It consists of 90 trees on 1.5 acres and is planted in rows roughly parallel to Smugglers Road. Across the wash and on a steep hillside, the third olive orchard is arranged in an 'L' shape with one section parallel to the shoreline and the other parallel to the north-facing hillside. Over 2.5 acres in size, the orchard is comprised of approximately 150 trees.

The Adobe Orchard area is centered around a row of English walnuts (*Juglans regia*) planted along the Yellowbanks Trail, south of the modern fence that encloses the adobe's yard. Two olive trees lie on the opposite side of the wash from the walnuts. An additional row of four olives line the north side of the adobe's entrance road.

The olive orchard located at Smugglers' Cove, Santa Cruz Island, has been identified as a contributing feature in the Caire-Gherini Ranch Historic District in 2003. In addition to its contributing status to an existing historic district, the olive orchard is individually significant on a regional level under criterion A as a reflection of the early stage of California's olive industry. With a period of significance starting from the time of its planting, in 1887, to the time of the abandonment of the Smugglers Ranch outpost as a full-time post, in 1909, the Smugglers' Cove olive orchard serves as a vignette of the proliferation of a new, and very much experimental, industry.

Statement of Significance

The edible olive has been a part of human existence as early as the early Bronze Age (3150 to 1200 BCE) and retains a prominent place in human agriculture and diet to date. Originating from the areas along the eastern Mediterranean Coast (present-day Turkey, Syria, Lebanon, Palestine, and Israel); by 2000 BCE in Syria, these olives were pressed into oil, the value of which exceeded that of wine by fivefold and that of seed oils by over twofold. By about 1700 BCE, olives were introduced into Greece, Egypt, and western Turkey, where archaeological sites show olive-related findings such as milling stones, decantation basins, storage vessels, frescos, and ancient writings. Olives continued to move westward into Sicily, Algeria, Tunisia, and Morocco: the Phoenicians took olives into Spain and North Africa around 1000 BCE and the Greeks imported the trees into Italy. With the prosperity of the Roman Empire, the olive plantings and oil processing facilities further proliferated all around the Mediterranean Basin: the Iberian Peninsula and the north coast of Africa quickly became the large production areas of olive oil that was shipped in large amphorae to England, Germany, France, and Italy. The production and spread of the olive oil continued to increase through the Middle Ages, primarily in Spain, Italy, and Greece. All cultures used olive for similar purposes: primarily as lamp fuel, but also for ritualistic, medicinal, and cosmetic use. Despite the varying uses for the oil, however, very little record exists of olive oil being used for human consumption.[116]

[116] Paul Vossen, "Olive Oil: History, Production, and Characteristics of the World's Classic Oils," *HortScience* Vol. 42 (5), August 2007, 1093-1100.

Though the planting of olives persisted through the centuries, the greatest expansion of olive oil production occurred in the 1700s, when large plantings of olives, largely relegated to the worst land,[117] were made to supply the growing populations of cities. It was also during this century that the olive finally reached the present-day United States. In 1769, Spain's King Carlos III, concerned that the English and French were a little too interested in his far-western possessions in North America, ordered the Franciscans to start moving north to Alta California. The Franciscans' priorities in this move northward were first and foremost saving souls, closely followed by raising cattle for hides, growing enough staple crops to sustain themselves, and finally, planting orchards and vineyards. In this effort, the Franciscans established various fruit orchards on their mission grounds, including olive orchards. They had brought with them to Alta California not only holy oil ("chrism"), pressed and blessed by the bishop in Mexico for religious anointments, but also olive cuttings to contribute to the orchard efforts. The first olives trees were reported to have been planted by the Spanish missionaries at San Diego in 1769. The Mediterranean climate belt of California presented an ideal setting for the olives, native to the Mediterranean Basin, to adapt to the new environment with little difficulty. The olives prospered in the Spanish missions throughout Alta California. By the turn of the century when the missions in Alta California were pressing their own olives,[118] the "holy oil" took on a prevalent role in the mission culture, adopting numerous new functions in addition to its sacramental ones: the leftover oil from the chrism were used for cooking, lamp fuel, and to soften the wool from the sheep.[119]

The olives grown by the Franciscans on their mission grounds have been categorized as the "Mission" variety[120] and remained the only olive variety present in California until the late nineteenth century. The olive variety in California finally diversified during the mid- to late-nineteenth century, following the secularization and commercialization of olives. When the Mexican governor of California, Brevet Brigadier José Figueroa, ordered the secularization of the Spanish missions in 1834, the historically mission-associated olive orchards were also, in effect, secularized. Further, unlike many of the other crops and fruit orchards on mission grounds, many of the olive orchards, owing to the their stress-resilient character, survived the decades of abandonment and neglect that followed. Despite the thriftiness of the olives, however, the orchards were little pursued at this time: only a few settlers knew how to use the olives and made oil for themselves in small quantities.[121] The "secularized" olives would not be speculated for commercialization for another three decades.

In 1862, Congress passed the Morrill Act, establishing land grants and land-grant colleges throughout the United States. In California, this federal act aided in addressing the population boom (the continuing results

---

Very little record exists of olive oil being used for human consumption up to the Middle Ages; it is unclear when the oil shifted primary use from fuel and topical, ritualistic use to consumptive use.

[117] Ibid.

As propagation of olive trees by seed was tedious and time-consuming (the juvenile nonbearing phase of an olive tree was so long, ranging from ten to fifteen years), the first nurserymen and agriculturists of the Mediterranean Coast likely selected for varieties that came into bearing early, produced heavy yields every year, grew on poor soils in arid areas, and were easy to harvest.

[118] By 1803, the priests of Mission San Diego de Alcalá had pressed their own holy oil, as recorded for the first time by Father Fermín Francisco de Lasuén, Father Serra's successor. (J.M. Taylor, MD, "Forward" in *California's Olive Pioneers – Early Essays on Olives & Olive Oil*, (Davis, CA: Robert Mondavi Institute for Wine and Food Science, University of California, Davis, 2009), x)

[119] Ibid., ix.

[120] This "Mission" variety probably originated in Peru as a seedling of a Spanish variety. (Vossen, "Olive Oil," 1094)

[121] Taylor, "Forward," x.

of the gold rush in 1849 and California's admittance into statehood in 1850) and the associated demands for development. Under the Morrill Act, the University of California was founded, by merging of the private College of California and the Agricultural, Mining, and Mechanical Arts College. By 1869, a new College of Agriculture was established in Berkeley. This institution, under the leadership of its second dean, Eugene Woldemar Hilgard, informed and educated the struggling farmers of the west the nature of their soil and how it would work best for them.[122] Information on olives would soon be included in this dissemination of knowledge. For the first time, amidst the development of California under the Morrill Act, two American entrepreneurs, Ellwood Cooper and Frank Kimball, simultaneously but separately sought to commercialize olive oil in California. Recognizing the "cosmopolitan diet" of the new state, both men deemed the establishment of an olive oil market in California to be lucrative. Both men quickly collected thousands of cuttings from the neglected olive orchards within the abandoned mission grounds, Cooper from Mission Santa Barbara and Kimball from Mission San Diego, and each established their private orchards comprised of the Mission variety. By 1871, olives were pressed for the first time on a commercial scale in California.[123]

Around the time that the first two private olive orchards came into fruition, Frederick Pohndorff collected and sent specimens of olive trees commonly grown in Spain, none of them the Mission type, to San Francisco.[124] In 1874, the European varieties for the first time arrived in California, including the Manzanillo, Nevadillo, and Sevillano olives, marking the beginning of an olive oil "bubble" in the young state that would continue until World War I. Hundreds of foreign olive varieties were imported and planted during this period.[125]

This period of olive oil "bubble" in California corresponds to the "Golden Age" of historic orchards, characterized by the production of a diverse variety of olives within individual, and across numerous, orchards.[126] These earlier, more diverse orchards were likely experimental, to determine the characteristics of an olive variety and the quality of its fruit. The reports of multi-variety orchards are prominent in the newspapers throughout the late-nineteenth and early-twentieth century.

Starting in 1875, many farmers and other entrepreneurs planted dozens of olive orchards throughout California. However, most of these olive growers were completely ignorant of how to successfully grow olives; they turned to the only books available, imported and most of them outdated by centuries, for help with their farming. In response to the farmers' difficulties, the College of Agriculture at the University of California and the newly established state boards of agriculture and horticulture published scientific research papers on the olive tree, the olive variety, their temperaments, etc. and contributed to the development of a strong olive culture in California.[127]

---

[122] Ibid., xii.

[123] Taylor, "Forward," xii; Vossen, "Olive Oil," 1094.

[124] Pohndorff was the cellar master at Dreyfus wine merchants in San Francisco and had gone to Spain looking for better grapes and recognized the potential of the olive market when he saw the huge tracts of land dedicated to olives. Viticulture was also a developing market in California at this time.

[125] Ibid., xiii.

[126] Susan Dolan, *Fruitful Legacy: A Historic context of Orchards in the United States, with Technical Information for Registering Orchards in the National Register of Historic Places*, (Washing DC: GPO, 2009), 32.

[127] Taylor, "Forward," xvi.

In the adoption of scientific experimentation and analyses, the olive orchards of this period also adopts the characteristics of the historic orchards classified as "modern era" orchards. (Dolan, *Fruitful Legacy*, 63)

Justinian Caire, an ambitious entrepreneur, rancher, and owner of Santa Cruz Island, also tried his luck in the California olive industry during this time. During the mid-1880s, Caire was developing a small ranch outpost at Smugglers' Cove, a small protected valley backed by steep and rugged hills along the southeastern coast of Santa Cruz Island. He had noticed the temperate climate that the cove enjoyed, and set this location as a site of agricultural experimentation for his Mediterranean-style ranch. Throughout the course of year 1887, he ordered some 600 olives to be planted here.[128] This olive orchard reportedly took up the most time and labor for the year 1887 on the entire ranch, consisting of two rounds of planting and numerous days spent cultivating and irrigating the trees.[129]

In addition to establishing an olive orchard within his ranch, Caire further demonstrated his commitment to the young olive industry in California by serving as the first treasurer of the Olive Growers' Association of San Francisco in 1891. Headed by the prominent olive growers of California, the association was also known as the California Olive Growers' Association, established with the purpose of protecting the "oil men" of the State from the competition of cheap, adulterated oils, domestic and imported. The organization adopted a label for their oils, which were guaranteed pure, and Justinian Caire was appointed the agent of the association to handle its products.

While Justinian Caire performed an important role in the early years of the California Olive Growers' Association, it is unclear whether or not he was an active commercial producer of olive oil. The Olive Growers' Association was framed around two classes of membership: the active members who engaged in the commercial production of oil, and the honorary members who engaged in olive growing but had not packaged oil for the market.[130] Caire was not listed in either class of members; only as an officer.[131] This may have been due to any of the three possibilities: the association organized only three years since the planting of the Smugglers' Cove olive orchard, four years at most, the olives had not born its first fruit[132]; the early yield of olives from Caire's orchard was not large enough for commercial-scale production; Caire had intended the olives for island consumption. As Caire's position in the association remained the same in 1893, the last two scenarios are the most likely: there are no records that suggest a commercial production of olive oil or sale of olive-related products by the Santa Cruz Island Company to date. As records show that the olive orchard was tended to and the fruit harvested over the years, the olives were likely consumed by the island residents. Whether this was a result of an unsatisfactory yield of olives for commercial production or that the olive orchard was originally established for this purpose is unknown.

Whichever the case may have been, the very great possibility that the Smugglers' Cove olive orchard did not produce olive oil on a commercial scale does not deter it from serving as a physical record of the late

[128] "Daily Work Sheets for year 1887," translated in 1985, Santa Cruz Island Foundation; D. Soleri, A. Koehmstedt, M.K. Aradhya, et al., "Comparing the historic olive trees (*Olea europaea L.*) of Santa Cruz Island with contemporaneous trees in the Santa Barbara, CA area: a case study of diversity and structure in an introduced agricultural species conserved *in situ*," *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution* 57, No. 6, (2010), 977.

[129] HRS 487

[130] "The Olive Men," *Morning Press*, Vol. XXIX, No. 129, July 9, 1891; *Annual Report of the State Board of Horticulture of the State of California*, (Sacramento: The Board, 1891), 80.

[131] Other officers were listed as active or honorary members: for example, Association President Elwood Cooper was listed as both an officer and an active member.

[132] Olives, depending on climate and cultivar, may start bearing as early as two years after planting to as late as at least seven years. In California, it is common for the trees to bear fruit after three to four years. (*Annual Report*, 81)

nineteenth century olive industry in California. Caire's Santa Cruz Island operations were as self-sufficient and self-sustaining as possible on an island, developing its own resources such as water, feed, meat, and vegetables; it is no surprise that the operations may also have included olive oil production for island consumption.[133] This possible inclusion of olive oil in the island diet signals the increasing prevalence of olive oil and its incorporation into the everyday Californian diet.

Even as a failed attempt at commercial olive oil production, the Smugglers' Cove olive orchard reflects California's early olive industry, the olive oil "bubble" of the late-nineteenth century. Like other industries during their development period, olives in California during this time were highly experimental, a popular new venture of which success was heavily dependent on trial and error; reports of failed orchards dot the early history of California olives. While numerous variables determined the success of an olive orchard and its oil, ranging from climate, planting practice, irrigation, etc., the olive varieties planted were also major determinants of an olive grower's success in the industry.

As previously discussed, the olive orchards during this period produced a large variety of olives that originated from European cultivars imported by business-minded growers.[134] Caire's Smugglers' Cove olive orchard, too, was comprised of multiple olive varieties. Genetic testing in 2009 identified three different olive cultivars: the "Mission" olive, the "Redding Picholine" olive, and a variety that did not match any genotypes present in the USDA collection. The Redding Picholine was the dominant variety.[135]

The presence of the Redding Picholine olives in Caire's orchard especially highlights Smugglers' Cove olive orchard's role as a reflection of the early California olive industry. Research suggests that Redding Picholine was a very period-specific olive cultivar, prevalent during the early years but quick to lose its popularity in the following decades.

The Redding Picholine was introduced to California around 1874, following the other European varieties brought over by Pohndorff. Named after its importer, Benjamin Barnard Redding, very little is known for certain about this olive. Various sources suggest different dates of arrival in California, ranging from 1873 to 1882,[136] as well as different origins.[137] It is suggested that Redding intended to bring to California the "Queen Olive," or the "French Picholine" (also referred to as "Picholine proper") but ultimately brought over

[133] John Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island A History of Conflict and Diversity*, (Spokane: Arthur H. Clark Company, 1997), 83.

[134] Susan Dolan, *Fruitful Legacy: A Historic context of Orchards in the United States, with Technical Information for Registering Orchards in the National Register of Historic Places*, (Washing DC: GPO, 2009), 63.

[135] Soleri et al., "Comparing the historic olive trees," 979.
According genetic testing in 2009, the Redding Picholine made up roughly 60% of the 94 samples taken.

[136] "The Queen Olive," *Los Angeles Herald*, Vol. 20 No. 51, October 18, 1883; Taylor, "Forward," xxii.

[137] Suggested origins of the Redding Picholine include Spain, France, and Italy. Taylor claims that Redding ordered many grafted saplings from France; Marvin states that Redding's original intentions were to import the Queen olive from Spain; an article in the *Los Angeles Herald,* October 18, 1883, describes Redding's personal journey from a site near Rome, where he purchased his olive cultivars, back to California by way of the Rocky mountains. While the true name of the Redding Picholine is not offered in any of the published papers of the time, an article in the *Sacramento Daily Union* on October 17, 1892 reports that in the Arodissement of Aix, Communes of Eyrorgues (or Eyguieres) there is found a "small-fruited olive resembling the Picholine of California," known locally as "Dendiverdi," or "Dentiverti," a variety that grows side by side with the Picholine proper ("Information on Olives," *Sacramento Daily Union,* Vol. 84 No. 49, October 17. 1892). This name suggests an Italian origin.

his namesake, which was later determined to be not of the true Picholine type.[138] Literature on olives speculate that Redding believed that he was bringing a cultivar of the Queen olive; however, due to either a failed graft or a deceitful European propagator, Redding unknowingly presented California with a "semi-wild" olive.[139] Upon its arrival, the new variety was widely accepted by the new, unknowing olive growers and was extensively propagated. The Redding Picholine, characterized by its small tree size and fast growth, was known to bear fruit "equally and prolifically," and ripened "as early or earlier than any other variety."[140] Cheap and easy to raise, the Redding Picholine proliferated across the lands of hopeful olive growers during the 1880s, including that of Justinian Caire.

In the following decade, however, as the trees started to fruit regularly, the hopeful growers began to question the quality of the Redding Picholine. The highly anticipated olives proved small in size and poor in its pit-to-flesh ratio. Though oil pressed from these olives were supposedly of "good" quality, the yield quantity was unfavorable. Still, many of the growers remained hopeful, believing that the olive size would grow with the maturation of the trees.[141]

The general opinion of the Redding Picholine changed for the worse around the turn of the century, when, despite the maturing trees, the fruit remained small in size. By this time, the Redding Picholine had been propagated at such a scale, across thousands of acres, that its disappointing yields seemingly impacted the entire California olive culture. The growers had unknowingly planted and tended to olives wholly of a different variety from the expected French Picholine and the result was disastrous. As an olive grower explained, the Redding Picholine fruit was "a bore to the picker, to the pickler, to the oiler and consumer, and the would-be seller was the one sold."[142] The earlier proclamation of a "good" oil was overturned with reports claiming that oil from the Redding Picholine was the greasiest and the first to solidify, quickly assuming the appearance of partly melted, yellowish lard.[143] As so many of the previously hopeful growers went bankrupt from the disappointing results of the Redding Picholine, those struggling to survive either cut down their orchards or grafted them over to larger varieties. The Redding Picholine was condemned to a "mistake," "worthless except as a grafting stock."[144]

Around this time, Justinian Caire abandoned his olive orchard on Santa Cruz Island. By 1909, Caire had either completely abandoned his ranch outpost at Smugglers' Cove, including the olives, or at most converted it to seasonal use.[145] The extent to which the contemporaneous reputation of the Redding

---

[138] B.M. Lelong, "The Olive in California – Varieties, Budding, Grafting, New Methods, and General Observations," in *California's Olive Pioneers – Early Essays on Olives & Olive Oil*, (Davis, CA: Robert Mondavi Institute for Wine and Food Science, University of California, Davis, 2009), 215.

[139] Taylor, "Forward," xxii; Arthur Tappan Marvin, *The Olive: Its Culture in Theory and Practice*, (San Francisco: Payot, Upham & Co., 1888), 29-30.

[140] "In Favor of the Redding Picholine Olive," F. Closs, Quisiana, Auburn, CA, *Pacific Rural Press*, Vol. 41 No. 4, January 24, 1891.

[141] Ibid.

[142] "Olive Culture Not a Failure," *Los Angeles Herald*, No. 293, July 20, 1899.

The olive pit was too large in proportion to the flesh to produce high quality oil; consumers rejected the pickled Redding Picholine due to its diminutive size. The cost of picking these small olives was almost double that of other varieties.

[143] "Relative Value of Olive Varieties," *Pacific Rural Press*, Vo. 47 No. 24, June 16, 1894.

[144] Ibid.; "Olive Culture in San Ramone Valley," J.O. Steward, Jr., at the University Farmers' Institute at Danville, *Pacific Rural Press*, Vo. 57 No. 7, February 18, 1899; "Olives in California," F.T. Bioletti in Circular 86 of the Experiment Station, Berkeley, *Pacific Rural Press*, Vol. 85 No.12, March 29, 1913.

[145] HRS 492

Picholine impacted his decision to abandon his orchard is uncertain; however, the abandonment of his olive ventures is consistent with the general trend in the olive oil market of California,[146] especially with that of the Redding Picholine.

Upon abandonment, very little is known about the olive orchard at Smugglers' Cove, with the exception of a one-time harvest in 1917.[147] The otherwise detailed records of the ranch show no work associated with the olive orchard after this time, suggesting that there were no efforts expended to remove the fruit trees. The olives were simply left to fend for themselves, unattended. However, like the abandoned mission olive orchards almost a century prior, the Smugglers' Cove olives survived despite neglect; in 1922, the Symmes report described the old olive groves as having "quite a few thrifty trees."[148]

Unlike many of his contemporaries, Caire was never financially dependent on the success of his olives. This financially independent and stable position spared his ranch workers from both the labor of having to graft over the Redding Picholines for better olives and the labor of clearing the orchard for other land use, actions to which so many of his fellow Redding Picholine olive growers had resorted. As such, owing to their long lifespan (olive trees can live for hundreds of years) and ability to thrive under distressing conditions, Caire's olives continue to dot the slopes of the valley walls of Smugglers' Cove today.

Chronology

Date	Annotations
1542	At the time of the first Spanish contact, the Chumash occupied at least ten villages on Santa Cruz Island, sometimes called *rancherias*. One of such villages was located in the Smugglers Ranch area, called *Nanawani*.
1769	Europeans set foot on Santa Cruz Island for the first time. Members of the Portola expedition named the island "Island of the Holy Cross (Santa Cruz)."
1769	The first olive trees were planted by the Spanish missionaries at San Diego in 1769.
18th century	Olives were first brought to California in the 18th century by the Spanish padres, and were planted at all the coastal missions south of San Francisco.
1821	Mexico finalized its independence from Spain.

[146] By the turn of the century, California oil producers found that they could not compete with cheaper European produces and switched the focus to pickled table olives. The "California black-ripe" curing method was developed in 1905 and by 1910 canned black-ripe olives had become the major California olive product. The olive oil "bubble" in California had burst. (Patricia Lazicki and Daniel Geisseler, "Olive Production in California," California Department of Food and Agriculture Fertilizer Research and Education Program (FREP), 2016)

[147] Letter Book, February 14, 1917, from "Santa Cruz Island Company Book #1, October 21, 1916 through February 18, 1818," Santa Cruz Island Foundation, Carpentaria, CA.

It is unclear why olives were picked during this particular year and not in any of the harvest seasons preceding or following.

[148] Symmes & Associates, *Report of Santa Cruz Island, Santa Barbara Co., CA*, Agricultural Engineers, Merchants Exchange Building, San Francisco, 1922, 56.

Late 1820s	The last of the island's Chumash left for the missions at San Buenaventura and Santa Barbara.
1834	The missions were secularized in 1834. Under Mexican rule, land grants were issued and private ownership of the land increased greatly.
1839	Andres Castillo requested and was granted the land grant for Santa Cruz Island. Castillero became the first private owner of the island
1848	Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo was signed.
1848	By this time, the village *Nanawani* was known by its present name, Smugglers' Cove.
1850	An unrecorded agreement among William Forbes, Isodoro de la Torre, and Castillero gave the former two possession of the northern half of the island.
1852	Pig farmer James Box arrived on Santa Cruz Island in December with his livestock.
1853	Dr. James Barron Shaw arrived on Santa Cruz Island to develop a ranch on the island.
1853	James Box left the island in October and left his pigs to become feral.
1857	Castillero's ownership of Santa Cruz Island was confirmed in 1857; in the same year, Castillero transferred the ownership of the island to William E. Barron, Eustace Barron's nephew, on June 21.
1869	Barron sold Santa Cruz Island to the trustees of *La Societé Française d'Epargnes et de Prévoyence Mutuelle* and four other San Francisco businessmen on February 16. The men formed the Santa Cruz Island Company to operate a cattle ranch. Justinian Caire was one of these men.
1869	Shaw's tenure at Santa Cruz Island ended.
late 1860s	By the end of the decade Shaw had overseen the establishment of a well-organized sheep ranch on Santa Cruz Island.
ca. 1870	Around 1870, several small olive orchards with many different European varieties were planted for oil all along the California coast from San Diego up to Sonoma, and in various foothill areas of the Sierra Nevada Mountains.
1871	The first commercially produced olive oil in California came from the Camulos oil mill in Ventura, established in 1871.
1874	Frederick Pohndorff sent his employer specimens of olive trees commonly grown in Spain; none of them the Mission type, Manzanillo, Nevadillo, and Sevillano trees arrived in 1874 and were adopted very rapidly.
1878	The trees forming the olive grove of the Mission of San Luis Obispo are considered the largest of the state, being much taller than those forming the grove of the San Diego Mission. There was also a Mission pear and olive orchard of considerable magnitude at Santa Cruz.

1880	Justinian Caire became the majority shareholder of the Santa Cruz Island Company.
1880	Justinian Caire visited Santa Cruz Island for the first time. During his trip, he made plans for a rancho of incredible proportions.
1884	As work commenced on the east end around 1884, an average of five men were sent daily to work at new enterprises at Smugglers from the home base at Scorpion (then called East Ranch). For the first years, there may have been no lodging of buildings at the ranch at all.
1884	In December island managers transported 2000 cuttings of Rupestris grapes, with the plan that they would be grafted with cuttings originating in Siciliy the following year, the object being to eventually produce a Marsala wine at Smugglers Cove.
1885	The first road from Scorpion Valley to Smugglers Ranch was built.
1885	A house and outbuildings were constructed at Smugglers around 1885. Development at Smugglers included a residence, stable, sheds, an outhouse, and a well, among others.
1885	By December, fields had been laid out on both sides of the valley at Smugglers, with a vegetable garden with hog pens in the flats south of the creek and a vineyard (designated No.201) climbing the hill behind. Another vineyard was being prepared adjacent to the one already planted. A field, probably for grains, stretched almost to the beach from the vegetable garden and was designated No.202, and another (No.204) covered the narrow ridge to the south. An area was set aside for the planting of a fruit orchard.
1885	By 1885, California olive growers were producing oil from ~2000 acres (809 ha) and several mills, but found they could not compete well against seed oils and olive oil imports from Europe.
1885	In 1885, the *Santa Barbara Daily Independent* reported that the olive industry was attracting attention and that California was the only state that had a suitable climate for olives. The newspaper article pointed out that olives did well in dry, rocky soil unusable for other crops or grazing of animals.
1886	Justinian Caire became the sole owner of the Santa Cruz Island Company.
1886	By September, only one of the numerous buildings planned for Smugglers in the previous year was built. It was used as a smithy and carpenter shop.
1887	Workers planted vineyards, olives and eucalyptus in January and February, and later plums, walnut, and orange trees at Smugglers.
1887	The olive orchard apparently took up the most time and labor for the year 1887: one to three men spent at least twenty days planting olive trees in February and March, and then numerous days were spent cultivating and irrigating the trees from the spring through the fall. In December, more olive trees were planted.
1889-1890	The stone and adobe residence at Smugglers Cove Ranch was built.
1890	Magnetic phones were extended to Smugglers Ranch.

1890s	The 1890s marked the height of the Smugglers' Ranch development: the ranch had three residences, a bakery, a barn of fair size and a blacksmith shop, a water system, a vineyard and a vegetable garden, and orchards of walnuts, olives, and other fruit.
Early-1900s	The "California Style" firm, black olive was invented the northern Sacramento Valley in the early 1900s, and a new planting boom started, but this time with table varieties.
1891	As the olive oil industry grew, the California growers faced the competition of cheap, adulterated oils, domestic and imported. So formidable was this difficulty that it was determined to organize the oil men of the State into a protective association. The oil men became the California Olive Growers' Association. Justinian Caire was named the treasurer of the association.
1892	The second Smugglers Road was built.
1898	Olive trees were pruned and hoed at the East End.
ca.1900	Sometime around the turn of the century, probably after, the Smugglers Ranch was deemed a failure. The olive orchard had no doubt not been large enough to make a profit. The vineyard was not enlarged.
1905	The "California black-ripe" curing method was developed in 1905.
1909	By 1909 Smugglers Ranch was either operated seasonally or abandoned.
1910	By 1910 canned black-ripe olives had become the major California olive product, with the center of production in Tulare County.
1918	Smugglers Cove Ranch was used only as a watering station for southeast end livestock.
1919	The structures at Smugglers remained at the ranch despite the termination of ranch operations.
1919	The 1919 plat of Smugglers Ranch showed a eucalyptus grove on the creek and the northern olive grove. The wagon road to Scorpion Ranch followed its current alignment but, rather than turning in towards the house, continued along the creek to an indefinite end by the barn.
1922	Leslie Symmes produced a complete survey of Santa Cruz Island. The report noted that remnants of the old olive grove where quite a few thrifty trees were still present.
1924	F.F. Flournoy surveyed and documented Santa Cruz Island, partitioning the land into parcels to be assigned to the Caire family members. Smugglers Ranch area, Lot 7, was assigned to Edmund Rossi.
1926	The Gherini family took possession of the Smugglers Ranch.
1929	Improvements to the fences and trails were made throughout the east end for sheep ranching. The "wing" fences were constructed around this time.

1929	Ambrose Gherini commissioned a fisherman and his wife to repair the abandoned house at Smugglers Cove Ranch.
1932	Maria Rossi Gherini and Ambrose Gherini together now officially owned the entire Lot 6 and 7 (Scorpion and Smugglers), the east end of Santa Cruz Island. The East End came to be referred to as the Gherini Ranch. The Gherinis confined their operation to raising sheep for meat and wool.
Late 1940s	In the late 1940s and early 1950s, the Gherinis considered harvesting the olives at Smugglers', but the crop was too small to be profitable.
1962-1963	Pier and Francis Gherini hired LA Architect George Vernon Russell to draw up plans for a combined resort/harbor/residential development which would focus on the areas at Scorpion Harbor and Smugglers Cove. This plan proposed development on the site of the olive orchard.
1962	Santa Cruz Island was zoned an agricultural use area.
1966	The board approved the amendment to the master plan zoning changing the zoning of the east end of Santa Cruz Island to support the Russell plan of the Gherini Ranch.
1970	California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA) was adopted.
1971	The olive orchard at Smugglers Cove was labeled as a navigational reference for the first time in the Anacapa Passage.
Late 1970s	California Coastal Commission substantially reduced the zoning of Santa Cruz Island from ten-acre zoning to 320-acre zoning, limiting the Gherini Ranch to only 21 dwelling (as opposed to 500 proposed by Russell's development plan). The Commission also prohibited any oil development on the island.
1980	Public Law 96-199 authorized the establishment of the Channel Islands National Park, paving the way for federal purchase of the east end of Santa Cruz Island.
1984	Sheep ranching operation on the east end of Santa Cruz Island ended.
1984-1987	Jaret Owens, The Island Adventures Club, refurbished the house at Smugglers Cove as well as the house and facilities at Scorpion Ranch. Owens expanded the business to include bed and breakfast lodging at Smugglers' and Scorpion.
1989-1992	The NPS purchased the quarter interests owned by Pier Gherini (1990) and Ilda McGinnes and Marie Ringrose (1991).
1990-1999	The opening to the cave at Smugglers Ranch was covered in the 1990s through a collapse or landslide.
1997	The remaining quarter of the east end was obtained from Francis Gherini through a legislative taking. Francis Gherini was the last descendent of Justinian Caire to have a fee interest in the island.
2000	A non-historic storage shed was removed from the Smugglers ranch house.
2007	Historic trees at Smugglers were maintained by the park service.

2009	Historic trees at Smugglers were pruned by the park service.
2017	Olive groves at Smugglers were stabilized by pruning suckers and deadwood.

History

Pre-Contact Santa Cruz Island, Nanawani: Pre-1769

Santa Cruz Island is most closely associated with the Chumash peoples today. By the time of Spanish contact in 1542, the Chumash occupied at least ten villages on the island. One of these villages was located at Smugglers' Cove, in the general ranch outpost area, named "Nanawani." Village sites were typically comprised of hemispherical homes, workshop areas, and dome-shaped sweathouses; many had an associated cemeteries.. The inhabitants of the island used asphaltum-lined, watertight baskets and canoes, called tomols, for food collection and fishing. Local materials such as chert and island volcanics were used to make a range of stone tools. In the Late Period, chert microblade drills were used to make shell bead money, which facilitated a vast island- mainland trade network. The microblade industry was most prevalent on eastern Santa Cruz Island, which has the highest density of chert quarries on the islands.[149]

As one of the core sites of pre-contact habitation, Smugglers' Cove, or *Nanawani*, is today an area of great archaeological importance and interest.

Spanish and Mexican Santa Cruz Island: 1769-1848

The arrival of the Spanish explorers and missionaries to Santa Cruz Island in 1769 marked the downfall of Chumash life on the island.[150] The Portolá expedition of 1769 claimed for Spain all of California, including the off-shore islands. Though the Chumash Indians continued to live on the island under the Spanish reign, their numbers rapidly decreased from exposure to foreign diseases such as measles, tuberculosis, diphtheria, and syphilis. Further, the Franciscan priests were persistent in their efforts to convert the island Chumash to their faith, prompting the islanders to leave their native dwelling for the missions on the mainland. Mission San Buenaventura and Santa Barbara received most of the Chumash Indians from Santa Cruz Island. The largest Chumash migration to the mainland occurred in 1814-1822, as the result of the combination of drought, severe El Niño conditions, diseases, and the disruption in the Chumash economy.[151] Over the course of some fifty years, the Chumash population left Santa Cruz Island entirely, and reportedly peacefully; by the late 1820s, Santa Cruz Island was left vacant.[152]

When Mexico finalized its independence from Spain in 1821, Santa Cruz Island, along with the rest of Alta California, became a part of the Mexican Empire (known shortly after independence as the Mexican

[149] Jeanne E. Arnold, *Origins of a Pacific Coast Chiefdom: The Chumash of the Channel Islands*, (Salt Lake City: The University of Utah Press, 2001)..

[150] Though Cabrillo's expedition reached the Channel Islands in 1542, the explorers and missionaries on the Portolá expedition were the first to step foot on Santa Cruz Island.

[151] The introduction of Venetian glass beads by the Spanish heavily undermined the Chumash currency system of shell beads.

[152] Some sources suggest that the Chumash left their homelands by 1822; other claim a later, more general date of late-1820s. Some say that during the Chumash Revolt of 1824 against the Santa Barbara Mission, some Chumash attempted to resettle the island, though unsuccessfully. (Frederick Caire Chiles, *Justinian Caire and Santa Cruz Island, The Rise and Fall of a California Dynasty*, (Norman: The Arthur H. Clark Company, 2011), 30; Livingston, *HRS*,405)

Republic). The island remained vacant and under government ownership until 1839 when the Mexican government granted Andrés Castillero, a native Spaniard and captain in the Mexican Army, a land grant that permitted him to choose one of the Channel Islands as a reward for his services.[153] This marked the beginning of Santa Cruz Island's long history of private ownership.

The first private owner of the island, however, left his newly acquired property unattended for at least the first decade. Soon after he was granted ownership of Santa Cruz Island, Castillero was appointed the paymaster general for California in Mexico where he served until 1845. He returned to California after his service, only to be occupied by mercury mining ventures. The private island continued to be left undeveloped.[154]

The only notable change associated with Santa Cruz Island, and specifically its east end, during the Spanish and Mexican period of California history was the assignment of place names. The members of the Portolá expedition named the island the "Island of the Holy Cross" upon their initial interaction with the Santa Cruz Island Chumash. Whereas the previous explorers' names of the island were fleeting, the name Santa Cruz Island persisted and has been known as such since 1769.[155] Also during time, the cove on the southeastern coast of the island received its name, Smugglers' Cove. This name was derived from its history as the site of an extensive illegal sea otter trade operation, where the *contrabandistas* were known to be very violent.[156] This name, too, persisted and would be officially transcribed into the survey maps of the following decades.

Early American Santa Cruz Island: 1848-1880

By the time California became the thirty first state of the United States in 1850, Santa Cruz Island remained isolated and undeveloped. As per the terms of the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, Castillero, a private owner of property on ceded land, technically retained ownership of Santa Cruz Island; however, his title would only be confirmed and finalized in 1857 after a series of legal challenges to his claim.[157]

During this time, Santa Cruz Island underwent its first ever phase of development. Through a series of "unrecorded" agreements among William Forbes, Isodoro de la Torre, and Castillero, the latter gave the prior two, his business associates in the New Almaden Quicksilver Mine, possession of the northern half of Santa Cruz Island in 1850 on the condition that "both señores pledge to protect the island in the best way possible to them and as they are most conveniently able."[158] As such, in all likelihood, Eustace Barron, Forbes, and Isodoro de la Torre of Barron, Forbes & Co., rather than Castillero, supervised the first development of the island.

The first development on Santa Cruz Island took form of an island ranch around 1853. In 1851, a Dr. James Barron Shaw became an agent for Barron and Forbes to manage the island, paying the island's Santa Barbara taxes for the year. In 1853, Shaw physically arrived on Santa Cruz Island with directions to establish

---

[153] Chiles, *Justinian Caire and Santa Cruz Island*, 31.
Castillero assisted in establishing peace between the government and various factions of the *Californios* (Mexican residents of California) who declared independence from Mexico.
[154] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 41.
[155] Livingston, *HRS*, 402.
[156] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 34.
[157] Chiles, *Justinian Caire and Santa Cruz Island*, 33.
[158] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 42.
There were numerous complications to this agreement, as other individuals with "claims" to the island brought forth their case during the process of Castillero's confirmation. The late-1840s and early-1850s is riddled with numerous "unrecorded" agreements that make it difficult to positively determine the series of events and chain of title.

and operate an extensive island ranch. In so doing, Shaw evicted James Box, a pig farmer and reportedly a squatter since December of 1852, and introduced sheep to the island.[159] Upon arrival, Shaw developed ranch complexes in the present-day Main Ranch, Christy Ranch, and Scorpion Ranch, with roads/trails connecting the three. The Santa Cruz Island sheep ranch continued its operations under the management of Shaw through the change in title that transferred ownership of the island from Castillero to William E. Barron, nephew of Eustace Barron, in 1857. No developments are specifically documented at Smugglers' Cove during this early ranch era.

Shaw ended his tenure on Santa Cruz Island in 1869 when William E. Barron sold the island to the trustees of *La Societé Française d'Epargnes et de Prévoyence Mutuelle* and four other San Francisco businessmen. The new owners of the island formed the Santa Cruz Island Company to operate a sheep and livestock ranch.[160] The company took ownership of the existing development on the island on which to build their operations. However, the hopeful entrepreneurs experienced hard times from the beginning, having to face the severe economic climate and the devasting drought. The company shareholders experienced economic hardships and, when they could no longer meet the payments to Barron, Justinian Caire began acquiring their shares. By 1880, Caire became the majority share holder of the Santa Cruz Island Company, marking the beginning Santa Cruz Island as a diversified island enterprise.[161]

By the time Justinian Caire visited Santa Cruz Island for the first time in 1880, developments on the island were concentrated to the three ranch complexes. Minimal dirt roads radiated from the Main Ranch to the satellite ranch sites on either end of the island, with spur roads branching off towards what were likely watering holes. The 1875 coastal survey of the eastern end of Santa Cruz Island suggests that Smugglers' Cove was likely one of such sites, as a dirt road, represented by double dashed lines, runs southeasterly through the valley, near the present-day ranch house.[162] It is unclear exactly when this road was established, as there are minimal records from both the Shaw era and the early Santa Cruz Island Company era.

Justinian Caire's Santa Cruz Island: 1880-1925

In 1880, Justinian Caire visited Santa Cruz Island for the first time. During this visit, he made plans for a rancho of incredible proportions for the day, with nine outpost ranches reporting to a central one, all producing numerous products of high quality and fashioning a landscape reminiscent of his homeland. Smugglers' Cove was identified as one of the nine planned outposts. In 1884, when work commenced on the east end of the island, an average of five men were sent daily to work at new enterprises at Smugglers' Cove from their home base at Scorpion Ranch (then known as East Ranch). By 1885, a house, stable, sheds, an outhouse, and a well, among others, were constructed at Smugglers' Cove.[163]

Caire incorporated his venture into viticulture and olive oil industry into his island development plans. In 1887, the business-minded Frenchman had his workers plant, among many others, vineyards and olives. A foreman's diary for the year reports that olives were planted in January and February. The olive orchard apparently took up the most time and labor for the year 1887, with one to three men spending at least twenty days planting olive trees in February and March, and then numerous days cultivating and irrigating

[159] Livingston, *HRS*, 411; Chiles, *Justinian Caire and Santa Cruz Island*, 32.
Box left his pigs to become feral on the island upon eviction.
[160] Santa Cruz Island Ranching District CLI, 25.
[161] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 78-79.
[162] S. Forney, "Eastern End of Santa Cruz Island, California," U.S. Coast Survey, 1875.
[163] Livingston, *HRS*, 487.

the trees from the spring through the fall. Additional olive trees were planted in December. These olives were planted in a grid pattern on the slopes both north and south of the creek.[164] Between 1889 and 1890, W.A. Goodyear visited Smugglers' Cove and noted the "young plantation of fig and olive trees."[165] While the exact olive varieties planted are not recorded, the 2009 genetic testing of the olives in the orchard show that at least three varieties were planted in the orchard: the Mission olive, the Redding Picholine olive, and a third variety that has not yet been identified.

Despite the extensive and ambitious development, however, the ranch outpost at Smugglers' did not succeed. Shortly after the turn of the century, Smugglers' Ranch was largely abandoned. The olive orchard likely did not prove profitable; while the orchard size has been blamed for its failure, it is likely that the olive varieties also contributed to this outcome. By 1909, Smugglers' Ranch was either operated seasonally or mostly abandoned, relegated as a watering station for the livestock. The 1919 plat map of Smugglers' Cove shows the abandoned buildings in place, as well as the northern olive grove.[166]

With the exception of a curious event of picking olives in 1917, very little is known about the olive orchard at Smugglers' Cove upon the abandonment of the ranch outpost.[167] The 1922 *Santa Cruz Island Report* by Symmes and Associates notes that "remnants of the old olive grove with quite a few thrifty trees still exist" but lacks additional information other than two photographs that partly show the olive orchard on the valley slopes (see Physical History #1-2).[168] Even through the intra-familial conflict and the resulting partitioning of the island in 1925, during which Smugglers' Cove was assigned the name "Lot 7" and transferred to Edmund Rossi, the olive orchard at Smugglers' Cove remained unaddressed.

Figure 1. Northeastern view of Smugglers Cove, 1922. Note the identifiable sections of the olive orchard. From Symmes & Associates, Santa Cruz Island Report 1922, Santa Cruz Island Foundation, Carpentaria, CA.

[164] While the exact location and the pattern of planting are not available in the foreman's diary, the series of historic aerials and the recent studies of the Smuggers' Cove olives confirm that the present-day olives are those planted in 1887 and that their grid pattern and spatial organization were established at the time of their first planting.

[165] Ibid., 489.

[166] Livingston, *HRS*, 492; A. Swain, "Santa Cruz Island Co. Plat Showing Buildings, etc. at Smugglers' Ranch," 1919.

[167] The foreman's diary marked February 14, 1917 states that the men at Scorpion are currently engaged in picking olives at Smugglers'. There are no mentions of Smugglers' Cove in the dates leading up to or following this entry.

[168] Carey Stanton and Symmes & Associate Agricultural Engineers, *Santa Cruz Island Report 1922*, 56.

Figure 2. Southeastward view of the Smugglers valley, 1922. Note the north-upper orchard olives dotting the hill, photo left. The northwestern edge of the southwest orchard (terraced olives) is also visible, photo right of the eucalyptus grove. From Symmes & Associates, Santa Cruz Island Report 1922, Santa Cruz Island Foundation, Carpentaria, CA.

Caire-Gherini Ranch: 1925-1997

Edmond Rossi gained ownership of Lot 7, the southeastern end of Santa Cruz Island, in 1925 after a long intra-family legal battle over the family island. In the following year in 1926, Maria Rossi Gherini and her husband Ambrose Gherini (who had received Lot 6, the northeastern portion of the island), as primary managers of the east end of Santa Cruz Island, took possession of Smugglers' Ranch. By the end of the decade in 1929, the couple made improvements to the fences and trails throughout the east end for sheep ranching. The "wing" fences at Smugglers' were constructed around this time. Barbed wire was likely introduced to the east end around this time as well; the 1922 Symmes report notes the absence of barbed wire and recommends its introduction.[169] The fence line documented in the 1919 Swain plat of Smugglers' Ranch that runs along the eastern edge of the northern olive grove was likely barbed during this time as well.[170] By 1932, the Gherinis became the owners of the entire east end of Santa Cruz Island and converted the existing ranch into a sheep-only operation. In so doing, they reoccupied the ranch complex at Smugglers' Cove, repairing the ranch house and removing unstable buildings.[171] Despite the heightened activity level at Smugglers' Cove from the 1920s to 1930s, however, the olive orchard was omitted from development plans and improvements. A 1929 aerial image of Smugglers' Cove shows that the olives continue to dot the steep slopes of the valley walls on either side of the creek in a grid pattern.[172]

The next time the Smugglers' Cove olive orchard was directly addressed was nearly two decades later, in the late-1940s, after World War II. During the post-war era, Ambrose Gherini contemplated various options to expand the family business, one of which was to begin harvesting the olives at Smugglers' Cove again. However, the crop was deemed too small to be profitable and the idea was abandoned.[173]

The olive orchard at Smugglers' Cove was neglected for another decade until, for the first time, a proposal was made to remove the trees. In 1962-1965, Pier and Francis Gherini, sons of Ambrose Gherini, hired LA Architect George Vernon Russell to draw up plans for a combined resort/harbor/residential development which would focus on the areas at Scorpion Harbor and Smugglers' Cove, each of which would have a small

[169] Ibid., 58.
[170] Today, the extant fence line shows remnants of historic barbed wire strands.
[171] Santa Cruz Island Ranching District CLI, 27.
[172] Flight C-561-Santa-Cruz, Frame K-4, Scale 1:18,000, May 31, 1929.
[173] Gherini, *Santa Cruz Island*, 192.

village constructed around the centerpieces of the historic adobes. Although this plan included the preservation and rehabilitation of the adobe buildings at the two ranches and specified that the eucalyptus, cypress, and other trees would not be disturbed, Russell's drawings for development at Smugglers' shows heavy disturbance to the olive orchard. The Smugglers' Cove plan shows rows of houses through the southern olive grove and a cluster of houses within the southern portion of the northern olive grove, bisected by a road (the road was already in place at this time).[174] (See Physical History #3) The Gherini brothers moved forward with this plan and requested a zoning change to the east end of the island, presenting the plan to the County of Santa Barbara. Through a series of board and public hearings, the board finally approved the requested amendment to the master plan zoning, changing the zoning of the east end to support the Russell plan of the Gherini Ranch in 1966.[175] However, the Gherinis never implemented this plan, likely due to its financial infeasibility.

By the time the olive trees at Smugglers' Cove reached a hundred years of age, the olive orchard had become thoroughly associated with the southeastern coastal landscape of Santa Cruz Island. In as early as 1971, the historic olive orchard was marked as a navigational reference in the Anacapa Passage.[176] The trees had also survived nearly a century of alternating phases of occupation and neglect, in keeping with their "thrifty" character.

Channel Islands National Park: 1997 – Present

The Smugglers' Cove orchard, and the east end of Santa Cruz Island at large, transferred ownership once again in the 1990s, this time to the federal government. The National Park Service purchased quarter interests owned by Pier Gherini in 1990, and Ilda McGinnes and Marie Ringrose in 1991, and finally, obtained the remaining quarter of the east end from Francis Gherini through a legal taking in 1997. Upon the inclusion of the east end into the Channel Islands National Park, the park service dedicated efforts to preserve to the greatest extent the historic ranching landscape of Santa Cruz Island. As a part of this effort, the ranching complexes at both Scorpion and Smugglers' Ranch have been preserved, restored, and rehabilitated, and the olive orchard on the slopes of the southeastern coast has been retained. The park service has since executed a nearly-annual project to prune and maintain the historic olive trees.

Existing Conditions

See 2017 NPS report titled *Smugglers Cove Olive Orchard Preliminary Assessment* for complete existing conditions documentation.

[174] "Plate 4 – Smugglers Cove Plan" from *Gherini Ranch Development, Santa Cruz Island*, George Vernon Russell FAIA & Associates, Architects Engineers, Planners, 1965.

[175] Livingston, *HRS*, 627.

[176] "US – West Coast California, Anacapa Passage," National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, National Ocean Survey, 1971.

Figure 3. Olive allee.

Figure 4. English walnut in the ranch orchard.

Figure 5. Ranch orchard.

Figure 6. Smugglers walnuts.

Figure 7. North Orchard, lower.

Figure 8. North Orchard, lower.

Figure 9. North Orchards, upper and lower, from afar.

Figure 10. North orchard, upper. Fence separating trees.

Figure 11. North orchard, upper.

Figure 12. North orchard, upper.

Figure 13. South orchard, East upper side.

Figure 14. South orchard.

Evaluation of Integrity

Laid out over the slopes on either side of the valley floor at Smugglers' Cove, the historic olive orchard remains largely unchanged since its period of significance from 1887 to 1909. Aerial photographs from 1929, 1940, 1955, and satellite imagery from 2018 show that the orchard's grid pattern and spatial organization has remained intact and unchanged for decades. The images also show that the orchard retains most of its original specimens as planted in 1887. As such, the olive orchard retains its historic material, location, workmanship, design, and setting.

The Smugglers' Cove olive orchard also continues to display its association with the remainder of the ranch outpost through its proximity to the ranch complex and its isolation from modern development. The original ranch house has been preserved and rehabilitated; the 1980s changes to the immediate ranch house grounds have been removed; and the house/kitchen garden has been, to a degree, retained. Development for visitor use in this area has been limited to picnic tables and a pit toilet. Access to Smugglers' Cove continues to be limited to a foot trail (dirt road) from Scorpion Valley some three miles away, or by water, as has been the case since its active period from the 1880s to 1909. As such, the olive orchard, through proximity to the period-accurate ranch complex, and remote from heavy visitation, retains its historic feeling and association with the ranching landscape as established by Justinian Caire.

Over all, the Smugglers' Cove olive orchard retains a high level of integrity, communicating its regional historic significance as a reflection of the early California olive industry through its location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. The olive orchard, through its original fruit trees consisting of the Mission olive, the Redding Picholine, and a third variety, in its historic layout, continues to serve as a rare vignette of the experimental era of California's olive industry.

Treatment

The goal for treating Smugglers Olive Orchard is to **preserve and maintain** the full extent of the orchard, while minimizing the spread of feral olives throughout Santa Cruz Island. In the future, the park could explore options to use the fruit. To preserve the orchard, the following tasks have been identified:

1. Financially support monitoring/surveying and removal of feral olive trees throughout the national park by NPS staff. 2 staff for 2 pay periods each per year. Look for CCM funding, i.e., $20,000 every 2 years and add funds for orchard floor maintenance.
2. Remove 1 non-historic heavy fruiting tree in North Upper Orchard. Tree number 102.
3. Remove 2 heavy fruiting feral trees near beach number 391 and 392, and 3 feral trees across the creek from the eucalyptus ("NA" numbers).
4. No preservation maintenance work within South West or South East orchards.
5. No preservation maintenance of grounds along creek and road to adobe yard.
6. Cyclic removal of native shrubs/trees within North orchard – Upper and Lower. No machinery in Lower orchard, only hand-work (including string trimmer and hand-held brush cutter). Machinery in Upper orchard can include brush hog/DR mower/flail, but exclude sensitive locations as identified by an archeologist.
7. Cyclic pruning of olive trees to removed dead wood within all orchards.

DNA Test Results

See UC Davis report on following page.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, DAVIS

BERKELEY • DAVIS • IRVINE • LOS ANGELES • MERCED • RIVERSIDE • SAN DIEGO • SAN FRANCISCO SANTA BARBARA • SANTA CRUZ

FOUNDATION PLANT SERVICES
ONE SHIELDS AVENUE
DAVIS, CALIFORNIA 95616-5270
TEL: (530) 752-3590
FAX: (530) 752-2132
HTTP://FPS.UCDAVIS.EDU/

December 27, 2018

Laura Kirn
Chief of Cultural Resources
Channel Islands National Park
1901 Spinnaker Drive
Ventura, CA 93001

Dear Ms. Kirn,

We have completed our analysis of the 105 olive samples from the Smuggler's Cove Orchards on Santa Cruz Island. The samples were dried leaves contained in our standard collection envelopes.

The samples were comprised primarily of two varieties; 76 were 'Redding Picholine', and 27 were 'Mission'. 'Mission' and 'Redding Picholine' have been found growing together in other old orchards.

'Redding Picholine' is thought to have been imported into California in 1872 by BB Redding. The story is that Mr. Redding imported grafted trees of the French variety 'Picholine'. The scions, however, did not survive shipment. The rootstocks did and became 'Redding Picholine'. 'Mission', the classic "California" olive variety, was the original olive variety introduced into California by the Spanish missionaries. 'Mission' is known as 'Picholine Marocaine' in Morocco.

Two of the samples did not match any reference in our database. Analysis of the two different profiles suggests both trees are seed derived with 'Mission' and 'Redding Picholine' as parents. It is not surprising to find established seedlings in historic settings.

The results for each tree are presented on a separate sheet.

Thank you for using the FPS Plant DNA Identification Service.

Sincerely,

Jerry Dangl
Plant Identification Lab Manager
Phone: (530) 752-7540
Email: gsdangl@ucdavis.edu

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, DAVIS

BERKELEY • DAVIS • IRVINE • LOS ANGELES • MERCED • RIVERSIDE • SAN DIEGO • SAN FRANCISCO

SANTA BARBARA • SANTA CRUZ

FOUNDATION PLANT SERVICES
ONE SHIELDS AVENUE
DAVIS, CALIFORNIA 95616-5270
TEL: (530) 752-3590
FAX: (530) 752-2132
HTTP://FPS.UCDAVIS.EDU/

SAMPLE	CULTIVAR	SAMPLE	CULTIVAR	SAMPLE	CULTIVAR
95	Redding Picholine	361	Redding Picholine	501	Redding Picholine
96	Redding Picholine	378	Redding Picholine	502	Redding Picholine
101	Redding Picholine	391	Redding Picholine	506	Redding Picholine
103	Mission	392	Redding Picholine	507	Redding Picholine
115	Redding Picholine	395	Mission	512	Redding Picholine
122	Redding Picholine	400	Redding Picholine	513	Redding Picholine
123	Redding Picholine	406	Redding Picholine	522	Redding Picholine
125	Redding Picholine	410	Mission	523	Redding Picholine
126	Redding Picholine	414	Mission	525	Redding Picholine
145	Redding Picholine	423	Mission	526	Redding Picholine
151	Redding Picholine	427	Mission	527	Redding Picholine
161	Redding Picholine	428	Mission	528	Redding Picholine
162	Mission	437	Mission	537	Redding Picholine
171	Redding Picholine	442	Mission	538	Mission
181	Redding Picholine	447	Redding Picholine	539	Mission
192	Redding Picholine	451	Mission	543	Mission
200	Redding Picholine	455	Seedling	544	Mission
209	Redding Picholine	460	Redding Picholine	550	Redding Picholine
213	Redding Picholine	461	Mission	551	Redding Picholine
225	Redding Picholine	462	Mission	563	Redding Picholine
226	Redding Picholine	463	Redding Picholine	564	Redding Picholine
228	Redding Picholine	465	Mission	565	Redding Picholine
246	Redding Picholine	467	Redding Picholine	568	Mission
259	Redding Picholine	468	Redding Picholine	569	Redding Picholine
262	Redding Picholine	470	Redding Picholine	570	Mission
281	Redding Picholine	471	Redding Picholine	582	Mission
286	Redding Picholine	475	Redding Picholine	583	Mission
287	Redding Picholine	482	Redding Picholine	585	Redding Picholine
290	Redding Picholine	483	Redding Picholine	591	Redding Picholine
298	Redding Picholine	487	Redding Picholine	599	Mission
299	Redding Picholine	488	Redding Picholine	605	Mission
313	Redding Picholine	489	Redding Picholine	606	Mission
330	Redding Picholine	494	Redding Picholine	608	Redding Picholine
340	Redding Picholine	495	Mission	622	Mission
357	Redding Picholine	496	Redding Picholine	No ID	Seedling

12/27/18

Maps

Orchard maps on following pages.

Channel Islands National Park

Fruit Tree Condition Assessment 2017

Smugglers Cove Olive Orchard Preliminary Assessment

National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2017
Source: GPS data 2016, 2017. Esri Basemap. WGS 1984 Web Mercator.
Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.4

Channel Islands National Park

Inset #1 North-Upper Orchard

Smugglers Cove Olive Orchard Preliminary Assessment

National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2017
Source: GPS data 2017. Esri Basemap, WGS 1984 Web Mercator.
Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.4

Channel Islands National Park

Inset #2 North-Lower Orchard

Smugglers Cove Olive Orchard Preliminary Assessment

National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2017
Source: GPS data 2016, 2017. Esri Basemap. WGS 1984 Web Mercator.
Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.4

Channel Islands National Park
Inset #3 South-West Orchard
Smugglers Cove Olive Orchard Preliminary Assessment
National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior
Legend
1 - Dying/Dead
2 - Poor
3 - Good
4 - Excellent
Orchard Boundaries
South-East Orchard
N
0
0.0075
0.015
0.03 Miles
Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2017
Source: GPS data 2016, 2017. Esri Basemap. WGS 1984 Web Mercator.
Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.4

Channel Islands National Park

Inset #4 South-East Orchard

Smugglers Cove Olive Orchard Preliminary Assessment

National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2017
Source: GPS data 2017. Esri Basemap. WGS 1984 Web Mercator.
Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.4

Channel Islands National Park
Inset #5a Ranch House Orchard Fruit Tree by Species
Smugglers Cove Olive Orchard Preliminary Assessment
Legend
Lemon
Orange
Cherimoya
Fig
English Walnut
Olive
NA Tree ID# unavailable
Orchard Boundaries
Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2017
Source: GPS data 2016, 2017. Esri Basemap. WGS 1984 Web Mercator.
Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.4
National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior
Smugglers Road
N
0
0.0125
0.025
0.05 Miles
NA
104
106
105
90
87
86
622
85
83
107
94
92
97
95
98
96
100
99
101

Channel Islands National Park

Inset #5b Ranch House Orchard

Fruit Tree Condition Assessment

Smugglers Cove Olive Orchard Preliminary Assessment

National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Prepared by PWRO Cultural Landscapes Program | September 2017
Source: GPS data 2016, 2017. Esri Basemap. WGS 1984 Web Mercator.
Drawn in Adobe Illustrator Creative Cloud, ArcMap 10.4

North-Upper Orchard
Ranch House Orchard
North-Lower Orchard
South-West Orchard
South-East Orchard
Smugglers Cove
Olive Tree Cultivars
Mission
Redding Picholine
Seedling
Non-Olive Tree
Olive Tree Not Sampled
Orchard Boundary